THE

VICAR

OF

WAKEFIELD.

A TALE.

AND THE DESERTED VILLAGE

A POEM

By OLIVER GOLDSMITH. M. D.

A NEW EDITION.

Sperate miseri, cavete felices.

LONDON

Printed for J. Johnson, St. Paul's church-yard, and fold at Paris by Charles Pougens; rue St. Thomas-du-Louvre, No. 246

1797.

MVSEVM BRITAN WICVIV

MOITIGE WEELOW

Sprinte mant, extur-

LOUDON

Printed for J. Johnson, St. Pani's electryard,
end fold at Panis by Charana Popcass;
rue at Theirar-de-Louyre, 1V2. 246 [25].

ADVERTISEMENT.

THERE are an hundred faults in this Thing, and an hundred things might be faid to prove them beauties; but it is needless. A book may be amufing with numerous errors, or it may be very dull without a fingle abfurdity. The hero of this piece unites in himself the three greatest characters upon earth; he is a prieft, an hufbandman, and the father of a family. He is drawn as ready to teach, and ready to obey, as fimple in affluence, and majestic in adversity. In this age of opulence and refinement whom can such a character please? Such as are A 2 fond

iv ADVERTISEMENT.

fond of high life, will turn with disdain from the simplicity of his country fireside. Such as mistake ribaldry for humour, will find no wit in his harmless conversation, and such as have been taught to deride religion, will laugh at one whose chief stores of comfort are drawn from futurity.

OLIVER GOLDSMITH.

there were few county of ice who could then more. She could read any English books wire.

natured notable woman; and as for beceding,

WAKEFIELD.

triver in haufekeepings, though Is could never

CHAP. I.

The description of the family of Wakefield; in which a kindred likeness prevails as well of minds as of persons.

WAS ever of opinion that the honest man who married and brought up a large family, did more fervice than he who continued fingle, and only talked of population. From this motive, I had scarce taken orders a year, before I began to think feriously of matrimony, and chose my A 3 wife wife as she did her wedding gown, not for a fine glossy surface, but such qualities as would wear well. To do her justice, she was a goodnatured notable woman; and as for breeding, there were sew country ladies who could shew more. She could read any English book without much spelling, but for pickling, preserving, and cookery, none could excel her. She prided herself also upon being an excellent contriver in housekeeping; though I could never find that we grew richer with all her contrivances.

However, we loved each other tenderly, and our fondness increased as we grew old. There was in fact nothing that could make us angry with the world or each other. We had an elegant house, situated in a fine country, and a good neighbourhood. The year was spent in moral or rural amusement: in visiting our rich neighbours, and relieving such as were poor. We had no revolutions to fear, nor fatigues to undergo; all our adventures were by the fire-side, and all our migrations from the blue bed to the brown.

As we lived near the road, we often had the traveller or stranger visit us to taste our goofeberry

berry wine, for which we had great reputation; and I profess with the veracity of an historian, that I never knew one of them find fault with it. Our coufins too, even to the fortieth remove, all remembered their affinity, without any help from the Herald's office, and came very frequently to fee us. Some of them did us no great honour by these claims of kindred; as we had the blind, the maimed, and the halt amongst the number. However, my wife always infifted, that as they were the fame flesh and blood, they should fit with us at the same table. So that if we had not very rich, we generally had very happy friends about us; for this remark will hold good thro' life, that the poorer the guest, the better pleased he ever is with being treated: and as some men gaze with admiration at the colours of a tulip, or the wing of a butterfly, for I was by nature an admirer of happy human faces. However, when any one of our relations was found to be a person of a very bad character, a troublesome guest, or one we defired to get rid of, upon his leaving my house I ever took care to lend him a riding coat, or a pair of ooots, or fometimes an horse of small value, and I always had the fatisfaction of finding he never came

came back to return them. By this the house was cleared of such as we did not like; but never was the family of Wakefield known to turn the traveller or the poor dependant out of doors.

Thus we lived feveral years in a state of much happiness, not but that we sometimes had those little rubs which providence sends to enhance the value of its favours. My orchard was often robbed by school-boys, and my wise's custards plundered by the cats or the children. The Squire would sometimes fall asleep in the most pathetic parts of my sermon, or his lady return my wise's civilities at church with a mutilated courtesy. But we soon got over the uneasiness caused by such accidents, and usually in three or four days began to wonder how they vext us.

My children, the offspring of temperance, as they were educated without foftness, so they were at once well formed and healthy; my sons hardy and active, my daughters beautiful and blooming. When I stood in the midst of the little circle, which promised to be the supports of my declining age, I could not avoid repeating the famous story of Count Abensberg, who, in Henrys II's progress through Germany, while other

it

0

of

h

(e

ce

n

ds

le

ft

n

ed

ess

or

as

re

dy

n-

tle

ny

he

in

ile

er

other courtiers came with their treasures, brought his thirty-two children and prefented them to his fovereign as the most valuable offering he had to bestow. In this manner, though I had but fix, I confidered them as a very valuable prefent made to my country, and confequently looked upon it as my debtor. Our eldest son was named George, after his uncle, who left us ten thousand pounds. Our second child, a girl, I intended to call after her aunt Griffel; but my wife, who during her pregnancy, had been reading romances, infifted upon her being called Olivia. In less than another year we had another daughter, and now I was determined that Griffel should be her name: but a rich relation taking a fancy to stand god-mother, the girl was, by her directions, called Sophia; fo that we had two romantic names in the family; but I folemnly protest I had no hand in it. Moses was our next, and after an interval of twelve years, we had two sons more.

It would be fruitless to deny my exultation when I saw my little ones about me; but the vanity and the satisfaction of my wife were even greater than mine. When our visitors would say, "Well, upon my word, Mrs. Primrose, you

have

have the finest children in the whole country." -" Ay, neighbour," fhe would answer, "they are as heaven made them, handsome enough, if they be good enough; for handsome is that handsome does." And then she would bid the girls hold up their heads; who, to conceal nothing, were certainly very handsome. Mere outfide is fo very trifling a circumstance with me, that I should scarce have remembered to mention it, had it not been a general topic of conversation in the country. Olivia, now about eighteen, had that luxuriancy of beauty with which painters generaly draw Hebe; open, fprightly, and commanding. Sophia's features were not fo striking at first; but often did more certain execution; for they were foft, modest, and alluring. The one vainquished by a fingle blow, the other by efforts fuccessfully repeated.

The temper of a woman is generally formed from the turn of her features, at least it was so with my daughters. Olivia wished for many lovers, Sophia to fecure one. Olivia was often affected from too great a defire to pleafe. phia even represt excellence from her fears to offend. The one entertained me with her vivacity when I was gay, the other with her fenfe

when

y

if

at

ne

)-

re

h

0

of

ıt

h

3,

es

e

.

le

d io y n o-io

le n when I was ferious. But these qualities were never carried to excess in either, and I have often feen them exchange characters for a whole day together. A fuit of mourning has transformed my coquet into a prude, and a new set of ribbands has given her youngest sister more than natural vivacity. My eldeft fon George was bred at Oxford, as I intended him for one of the learned professions. My second boy Moses, whom I defigned for business, received a fort of a miscellaneous education at home. needless to attempt describing the particular characters of young people that had feen but very little of the world. In short, a familylikeness prevailed through all, and, properly speaking, they had but one character, that of being all equally generous, credulous, fimple, and inoffensive.

CHAP. II.

Family misfortunes. The loss of fortune only serves to increase the pride of the worthy.

THE temporal concerns of our family were chiefly committed to my wife's management; as to the spiritual, I took them entirely under my own direction. The profits of my living, which amounted to but 35 l. a year, I made over to the orphans and widows of the clergy of our diocese; for having a sufficient fortune of my own, I was careless of temporalities, and felt a secret pleasure in doing my duty without reward. I also set a resolution of keeping no curate, and of being acquainted with every man in the parish, exhorting the married men to temperance, and the batchelors to matrimony; fo that in a few years it was a common faying, that there were three strange wants at Wakefield, a parson wanting pride, young men wanting wives, and alehouses wanting customers.

Matrimony was always one of my favourite topics,

topics, and I wrote feveral fermons to prove its happiness: but there was a peculiar tenet which I made a point of supporting; for I maintained with Whiston, that it was unlawful for a priest of the church of England, after the death of his first wife, to take a second, or, to express it in one word, I valued myself upon being a strict monogamist.

re

as

ny

ch

he

0-

n,

et

I

of

h,

nd

W

re

it-

e-

te

5,

I was early initiated into this important difpute, on which fo many laborious volumes have been written. I published some tracts upon the fubject myself, which, as they never fold, I have the confolation of thinking are read only by the happy Few. Some of my friends called this my weak fide; but alas! they had not like me made it the subject of long contemplation. The more I reflected upon it, the more important it appeared. I even went a step beyond Whiston in displaying my principles: as he had engraven upon his wife's tomb that she was the only wife of William Whiston; so I wrote a similar epitaph for my wife, tho' still living, in which I extolled her prudence, economy and obedience till death; and having got it copied fair, with an elegant frame, it was placed over the chimneypiece, where it answered several very useful purpofes.

purposes. It admonished my wife of her duty to me, and my fidelity to her; it inspired her with a passion for same, and constantly put her in mind of her end.

It was thus, perhaps, from hearing marriage fo often recommended, that my eldest fon, just upon leaving college, fixed his affections upon the daughter of a neighbouring clergyman, who was a dignitary in the church, and in circumstances to give her a large fortune: but fortune was her fmallest accomplishment. Miss Arabella Wilmot was allowed by all, except my two daughters, to be completely pretty. Her youth, health, and innocence, were still heightened by a complexion fo transparent, and fuch an happy fenfibility of look, as even age could not gaze As Mr. Wilmot knew on with indifference. that I could make a very handsome settlement on my fon, he was not adverse to the match; fo both families lived together in all that harmony which generally precedes an expected alliance. Being convinced by experience, that the days of courtship are the most happy of our lives, I was willing enough to lengthen the period; and the various amusements which the young couple every day shared in each other's company, seemed

y to

vith

rin

iage

just

pon

vho

um-

une

Ira-

two

ith,

by

PPy

gaze

new

nent

; fo

ony

nce.

rs of

es, I

and

uple

med

to

to increase their passion. We were generally awaked in the morning by music; and on fine days rode a hunting. The hours between breakfast and dinner the ladies devoted to dress and fludy: they usually read a page, and then gazed at themselves in the glass, which even philosophers might own often presented the page of greatest beauty. At dimner my wife took the lead; for as the always infifted upon carving every thing herfelf, it being her mother's way, the gave us upon these occasions the history of every dish. When we had dined, to prevent the ladies leaving us, I generally ordered the table to be removed; and fometimes, with the mufic-master's assistance, the girls would give us a very agreeable concert. Walking out, drinking tea, country-dances, and forfeits, shortened the rest of the day, without the assistance of cards, as I hated all manner of gaming, except backgammon, at which my old friend and I fometimes took a two-penny hit. Nor can I here pass over an ominous circumstance that happened the last time we played together. I only wanted to fling a quatre, and yet I threw deuce ace five times running.

Some months were elapsed in this manner, till

at last it was thought convenient to fix a day for the nuptials of the young couple, who feemed earnestly to defire it. During the preparations for the wedding, I need not describe the busy importance of my wife, nor the fly looks of my daughters: in fact, my attention was fixed on another object, the completing a tract which I intended shortly to publish in defence of my favourite principle. As I looked upon this as a master-piece both for argument and style, I could not in the pride of my heart avoid shewing it to my old friend Mr. Wilmot, as I made no doubt of receiving his approbation; but not till too late I discovered that he was most violently attached to the contrary opinion, and with good reason; for he was at that time actually courting a fourth wife. This, as may be expected, produced a dispute attended with some acrimony, which threatened to interrupt our intended alliance: but on the day before that appointed for the ceremony, we agreed to discuss the fubject at large. A some monio evenimo na 14vo

It was managed with proper spirit on both sides: he afferted that I was heterodox; I retorted the charge: he replied, and I rejoined. In the mean time, while the controversy was hottest

for

ned

ons

ufy

my

on

n I

my

s as

, I

no

till

itly

boo

ing

ro-

ny,

ded

ted

the

oth

; I

ied.

was

test

CHAP

hottest, I was called out by one of my relations, who, with a face of concern, advised me to give up the dispute, at least till my son's wedding was over. "How, "cried I, " relinquish the cause of truth, and let him be an husband, already driven to the very verge of absurdity! You might as well advise me to give up my fortune as my argument." "Your fortune," returned my friend, " I am now forry to inform you is almost nothing. The merchant in town, in whose hands your money was lodged, has gone off, to avoid a statute of bankruptcy, and is thought not to have left a shilling in the pound. I was unwilling to shock you or the family with the account till after the wedding: but now it may ferve to moderate your warmth in the argument; for, I suppose, your own prudence will enforce the necessity of dissembling, at least till your son has the young lady's fortune secure." -"Well," returned I," if what you tell me be true, and if I am to be a beggar, it shall never make me a rafcal, or induce me to difavow my principles. I'll go this moment and inform the company of my circumstances; and as for the argument, I even here retract my former concessions in the old gentleman's favour, nor

B₃ will

will I allow him now to be an husband in any fense of the expression."

It would be endless to describe the different sensations of both samilies when I divulged the news of our missortune; but what others selt was slight to what the lovers appeared to endure. Mr. Wilmot, who seemed before sufficiently inclined to break off the match, was by this blow soon determined: one virtue he had in persection, which was prudence, too often the only one that is left us at seventy-two.

off, to avoid a flature of bankrupicy, and is thought not to have left a duffing in the pound. I was anwilling to thook con or the leadly with may ferve to moderate your warmth in the argument; for, I suppose, your own prudence will enforce the necessity of distembling, ablent till vout fon has the young lady's fortune fecure." -Well," returned I," if what you tell me betrue, and if I ams to be a beggar, at finall never make me a rafeal, or induce no to difavow my principles. I'll go this moment and inform the company of my circumfinhers; and as for the argument, I even here retradt my former concessions in the old centleman's favour, nor Hiw CHAP.

CHAP. III.

any

the

felt

ure.

ntly this

the

idw

Do

BILL

RIG

Sni

200

AP.

A migration, The fortunate circumstances of our lives are generally found at last to be of our own procuring.

THE only hope of our family now was, that the report of our misfortunes might be malicious or premature: but a letter from my agent in town foon came with a confirmation of every particular. The loss of fortune to myself alone would have been trifling; the only uneafiness I felt was for my family, who were to be humble without an education to render them callous to contempt.

Near a fortnight had passed before I attempted to restrain their assistant; for premature confolation is but the remembrancer of sorrow. During this interval, my thoughts were employed on some future means of supporting them; and at last a small cure of sisteen pounds a year was offered me in a distant neighbourhood, where I could still enjoy my principles without molestation. With this proposal I joyfully closed, having

having determined to increase my salary by managing a little farm.

Having taken this refolution, my next care was to get together the wrecks of my fortune; and all debts collected and paid, out of fourteen thousand pounds, we had but four hundred remaining. My chief attention therefore was now to bring down the pride of my family to their circumstances; for I well knew, that aspiring beggary is wretchedness itself. "You cannot be ignorant, my children," cried I, " that no prudence of ours could have prevented our late misfortune; but prudence may do much in difappointing its effects. We are now poor, my fondlings, and wisdom bids us conform to our humble fituation. Let us then, without repining, give up those splendours with which numbers are wretched, and feek in humbler circumstances that peace with which all may be happy. The poor live pleafantly without our help, why then should not we learn to live without theirs. No, my children, let us from this moment give up all pretenfions to gentillty; we have still enough left for happinefs, if we are wife; and let us draw upon content for the deficiencies of fortune." tion. With this propofal I joyfully

by

are

e ;

en

re-

w

eir

ng

ot

no

ate

lif-

ny

ur

ng,

ers

ces

he

en

Vo,

up

gh

us

or-

11

As

As my eldest son was bred a scholar, I determined to fend him to town, where his abilities might contribute to our support and his own. The separation of friends and families is, perhaps, one of the most distressful circumstances attendant on penury. The day foon arrived on which we were to disperse for the first time. My fon, after taking leave of his mother and the rest, who mingled their tears with their kisses, eame to ask a bleffing from me. This I gave him from my heart, and which, added to five guineas, was all the patrimony I had now to bestow. "You are going, my boy," cried I, ', to London on foot, in the manner Hooker, your great ancestor, travelled there before you. Take from me the same horse that was given him by the good bishop Jewel, this staff, and take this book too, it will be your comfort on the way: these two lines in it are worth a million, I have been young, and now am old; yet never farw I the nighteous man for faken, or his feed begging their bread. Let this be your confolation as you travel on. Go, my boy, whatever be thy fortune, let me fee thee once a year; still keep a good heart, and farewel." As he was possest of integrity and honour, I was under no apprehensions from throwing

throwing him naked into the amphitheatre of life; for I knew he would act a good part whether vanquished or victorious.

His departure only prepared the way for our own, which arrived a few days afterwards. The leaving a neighbourhood in which we had enjoyed fo many hours of tranquillity, was not without a tear, which scarce fortitude itself could suppress. Besides, a journey of seventy miles to a family that had hitherto never been above ten from home, filled us with apprehension, and the cries of the poor who followed us for some miles, contributed to increase it. The first day's journey brought us in fafety within thirty miles of our future retreat, end we put up for the night at an obscure inn in a village by the way. When we were shewn a room, I defired the landlord, in my usual way, to let us have his company, with which he complied, as what he drank would increase the bill next morning. He knew, however, the whole neighbourhood to which I was removing, particularly 'Squire Thornhill, who was to be my landlord, and who lived withim a few miles of the place. This gentleman he described as one who desired to know little more of the world than its pleasures, being

complied,

of heour The ennot uld s to ten and ome ay's iles ight hen ord, ny, ank He to ire vho his

to res,

ing

being particularly remarkable for his attachment to the fair fex. He observed that no virtue was able to refift his arts or affiduity, and that scarce a farmer's daughter within ten miles round but what had found him fuccefsful and faithless. Tho' this account gave me some pain, it had a very different effect upon my daughters whose feature feemed to brighten with the expectation of an approaching triumph; nor was my wife less pleased and confident of their allurements and virtue. While our thoughts were thus employed, the hostess entered the room to inform her husband, that the strange gentleman, who had been two days in the house, wanted money, and could not fatisfy them for his reckoning. "Want money!" replied the host, "that must be impossible; for it was no later than yesterday he paid three guineas to our beadle to spare an old broken foldier that was to be whipped through the town for dogstealing." The hostess, however, still persisting in her first affertion, he was preparing to leave the room, swearing that he would be fatisfied one way or another, when I begged the landlord would introduce me to a stranger of so much charity as he described. With this he

da

u

ti

in

m

d

m

W

at

W

in

th

fe

fe

ol

n

th

as

at

complied, shewing in a gentleman who feemed to be about thirty, drest in clothes that once were laced. His person was well formed, and his face marked with the lines of thinking. He had fomething flort and dry in his address, and feemed not to understand ceremony, or to despise it. Upon the landlord's leaving the room, I could not avoid expressing my concern to the stranger at seeing a gentleman in such circumstances, and offered him my purse to fatisfy the present demand. "I take it with all my heart, Sir," replied he, " and am glad that a late overfight in giving what money I had about me, has shewn me that there are still some men like you. I must, however, previously intreat being informed of the name and refidence of my benefactor, in order to repay him as foon as possible." In this I satisfied him fully, not only mentioning my name and late misfortunes, but the place to which I was going to remove. "This," cried he, "happens still more lucky than I hoped for, as I am going the fame way myself, having been detained here two days by the floods, which, I hope, by to-morrow will be found passable." I testified the pleasure I should have in his company, and my wife and daughters

daughtersjoining in the entreaty, he was prevailed upon to ftay supper. The stranger conversation, which was at once pleasing and instructive, induced me to wish for a continuance of it; but it was now high time to retire and take refreshment against the fatigues of the following day.

The next morning we all fet forward together: my family on horfeback, while Mr. Burchell, our new companion, walked along the foot-path by the road-fide, observing, with a smile, that as we were ill mounted, he would be too generous to attempt leaving us behind. As the floods were not yet subsided, we were obliged to hire a guide, who trotted on before, Mr. Burchell and I bringing up the rear. We lightened the fatigues of the road with philosophical disputes, which he feemed to understand perfectly. But what furprifed me most was, that though he was a moneyborrower, he defended his opinions with as much obstinacy as if he had been my patron. He now and then also informed me to whom the the different feats belonged that lay in our view as we travelled the road. "That," cried he, pointing to a very magnificent house which stood at some distance, "belongs to Mr. Thornhill, a

young

prev

cals.

who

fligh

fuff

his

or i

fou

mi

wil

dif

his

de

de

aE

be

lo

h

B

t

C

young gentleman who enjoys a large fortune, though entirely dependent on the will of his uncle, Sir William Thornhill, a gentleman, who content with a little himself, permits his nephew to enjoy the rest, and chiefly resides in town." "What!" cried I, " is my young landlord then the nephew of a man whose virtues, generofity, and fingularities are fo univerfally known? I have heard Sir William Thornhill represented as one of the most generous, yet whimsical, men in the kingdom; a man of confummate benevolence-" - " Something, perhaps, too much fo," replied Mr. Burchell, at least he carried benevolence to an excess when young; for his passions were then strong, and as they all were upon the fide of virtue, they led it up to a romantic extreme. He early began to aim at the qualifications of the foldier and the fcholar; was foon diftinguished in the army, and had fome reputation among men of learning. Adulation ever follows the ambitious; for fuch alone receive most pleasure from flattery. He was surrounded with crowds, who shewed him only one fide of their character; fo that he began to lofe a regard for private interest in universal sympathy. He loved all mankind; for fortune prevented prevented him from knowing that there were rafcals. Physicians tell us of a disorder in which the whole body is fo exquisitely sensible, that the flightest touch gives pain: what some have thus fuffered in their persons, this gentleman felt in his mind. The flightest diffress, whether real or fictitious, touched him to the quick, and his foul laboured under a fickly fenfibility of the miseries of others. Thus disposed to relieve, it will be eafily conjectured, he found numbers disposed to solicit: his profusions began to impair his fortune, but not mayood-nature, that, indeed, was feen to increase as the other feemed to decay: he grew improvident as he grew poor; and though he talked like a man of fense, his actions were those of a fool. Still, however, being furrounded with importunity, and no longer able to fatisfy every request that was made him, instead of money he gave promises. They were all he had to bestow, and he had not resolution enough to give any man pain by a denial. By this he drew round him crowds of dependents, whom he was fure to disappoint; yet wished to relieve. These hung upon him for a time, and left him with merited reproaches and contempt. But in proportion as he became contemptible

Bu

as

cri

my

ftr

wi

it

br

vi

m

P

ii

h

contemptible to others, he became despicable to himself. His mind had leaned upon their adulation, and that support taken away, he could find no pleasure in the applause of his heart, which he had never learnt to reverence. The world now began to wear a different aspect; the flattery of his friends began to dwindle into fimple approbation. Approbation foon took the more friendly form of advice, and advice when rejected, produced their reproaches. He now, therefore, found that fuch friends as benefits had gathered round him, were little estimable : he now found, that a man's own heart must be ever given to gain that of another. I now found, that—that—I forgot what I was going to observe: in fhort, Sir, he refolved to respect himself, aud laid down a plan of restoring his falling fortune. For this purpose, in his own whimsical manner, he travelled through Europe on foot, aud now, though he has scarce attained the age of thirty, his circumstances are more affluent than ever. At prefent, his bounties are more rational and moderate than before; but still he perferves the character of an humourist, and finds most pleasure in eccentric virtues."

My attention was fo much taken up by Mr.
Burchell's

Burchell's account, that I scaree looked forward as we went along, till we were alarmed by the cries of my family, when turning, I perceived my youngest daughter in the midst of a rapid stream, thrown from her horse, and struggling with the torrent. She had funk twice, nor was it in my power to difengage myfelf in time to bring her relief. My fensations were even too violent to permit my attempting her refcue : she must have certainly perished, had not my companion, perceiving her danger, inflantly plunged in to her relief, and, with fome difficulty, brought her in fafety to the opposite shore. By taking the current a little farther up, the rest of the family got fafely over; where we had an opportunity of joining our acknowledgments to her's. Her gratitude may be more readily imagined than described: she thanked her deliverer more with looks than words, and continued to lean upon his arm, as if still willing to receive affistance. My wife also hoped one day to have the pleasure of returning his kindness at her own house. Thus, after we were refreshed at the next inn, and had dined together, as Mr. Burchell was going to a different part of the country, he took leave; and we purfued our journey. My C 3 wife wise observing as we went, that she liked him extremely, and protesting, that if he had birth and fortune to entitle him to match into such a family as ours, she knew no man she would sooner six upon. I could not but smile to hear her talk in this losty strain: but I was never much displeased with those harmless delusions that tend to make us more happy.

ta to ber vellet, siel, with immedialectly, browglig

her in their to the argeothe floore. By while the current white shather up, the cell of the fa-

wairlooks than words, and continued to lend

elw CHAP,

t

CHAPIV.

A proof that even the humblest fortune may grant happiness, which depends not on circumstance, but constitution.

THE place of our retreat was in a little neighbourhood, confisting of farmers who tilled their own grounds, and were equal strangers to opulence and poverty. As they had almost all the conveniencies of life within themselves, they feldom visited towns or cities in search of superfluities. Remote from the polite, they still retained the primæval simplicity of manners, and frugal by habit, they fcarce knew that temperance was a virtue. They wrought with chearfulness on days of labour; but observed festivals as intervals of idleness and pleasure. They kept up the Christmas carol, sent true love-knots on Valentine morning, ate pancakes on Shrovetide, shewed their wit on the first of April, and religiously cracked nuts on Michaelmas - eve. Being apprized of our approach, the whole neighbourhood

bourhood came out to meet their minister, drest in their finest clothes, and preceded by a pipe and tabor: a feast also was provided for our reception, at which we fat chearfully down; and what the conversation wanted in wit, was made up in laughter.

Our little habitation was fituated at the foot of a floping hill, sheltered with a beautiful underwood behind, and a prattling river before; on one fide a meadow, on the other a green. My farm confisted of about 20 acres of excellent land, having given an hundred pounds for my predeceffor's good-will. Nothing could exceed the neatness of my little inclosures: the elms and hedge-rows appearing with inexpressible beauty. My house confisted of but one story, and was covered with thatch, which gave it an air of great fnugness; the walls on the infide were nicely white-washed, and my daughters undertook to adorn them with pictures of their own defigning. Though the same room served us for parlour and kitchen, that only made it the warmer. Besides, it was kept with the utmost neatness, the dishes, plates, and coppers, being well fcoured, and all disposed in bright rows on the shelves, the eye was agreeably relieved, and did

did

thr

and

an

chi

re

W

fir

A

Ce

fo

a

2

did not want richer furniture. There were three other apartments, one for my wife and me, another for our two daughters, within our own, and the third, with two beds, for the rest of the children.

The little republic to which I gave laws, was regulated in the following manner: By fun-rife we all affembled in our common apartment; the fire being previously kindled by the fervant. After we had faluted each other with proper ceremony, (for I always thought fit to keep up fome mechanical forms of good breeding, without which freedom ever deftroys friendship), we all bent in gratitude to that Being who gave us another day. This duty being performed, my fon and I went to purfue our usual industry abroad, while my wife and daughters employed themselves in providing breakfast, which was always ready at a certain time. I allowed half an hour for this meal, and an hour for dinner; which time was taken up in innocent mirth between my wife and daughters, and in philofophical argument between my fon and me.

As we rose with the sun, so we never pursued our labour after it was gone down, but returned home to the expecting family, where smiling looks, looks, a neat hearth, and pleafant fire, were prepared for our reception. Nor were we without guests: fometimes farmer Flamborough, our talkative neighbour, and often the blind piper, would pay us a visit, and taste our gooseberry wine; for the making of which we had loft neither the receipt nor the reputation. These harmless people had several ways of being good company, while one played, the other would fing fome foothing ballad, Johnny Armstrong's last good night, or the cruelty of Barbara Allen. The night was concluded in the manner we began the morning: my youngest boys being appointed to read the lessons of the day, and he that read loudest, distinctest, and best, was to have an halfpenny on Sunday to put into the poor's box.

When Sunday came, it was indeed a day of finery, which all my fumptuary edicts could not restrain. How well soever I fancied my lectures against pride had conquered the vanity of my daughters; yet I still found them fecretly attached to all their former finery: they still loved laces, ribbands, bugles and catgut; my wife herfelf retained a paffion for her crimfon paduafoy,

pad

bec

ferv

pre for

bef

pu

we do

all

up th

FU

lin

e 0

C

b

paduafoy, because I formerly happened to fay it became her.

The first Sunday in particular their behaviour ferved to mortify me: I had defired my girls the preceding night to be dreft early the next day; for I always loved to be at church a good while before the rest of the congregation. They punctually obeyed my directions; but when we were to affemble in the morning at breakfast, down came my wife and daughters, dreft out in all their former splendour; their hair plastered up with pomatum, their faces patched to tafte, their trains bundled up into an heap behind, and rustling at every motion. I could not help smiling at their vanity, particularly that of my wife, from whom I expected more discretion. In this exigence, therefore, my only resource was to order my fon, with an important air, to call our coach. The girls were amazed at the command; but I repeated it with more folemnity than before. "Surely, my dear, you jest," cried my wife, "we can walk it perfectly well: we want no coach to carry us now." "You miftake, child," returned I, "we do want a coach; for if we walk to church in this trim, the very children in the parish will hoot after us."-" Indeed

"Indeed," replied my wife, "I always imagined that my Charles was fond of feeing his children neat and handsome about him."--- "You may be as neat as you please," interrupted I, "and I shall love you the better for it; but all this is not neatness, but frippery. These rufflings, and pinkings, and patchings, will only make us hated by all the wives of our neighbours. "No, my children," continued I, more gravely, "those gowns may be altered into fomething of a plainer cut; for finery is very unbecoming in us, who want the means of decency. I do not know whether fuch flouncing and shreddingis becoming even in the rich, if we consider upon a moderate calculation, that the nakedness of the indigent world may be cloathed from the trimmings of the vain."

This remonstrance had the proper effect; they went with great composure, that very instant, to change their dress; and the next day I had the satisfaction of finding my daughters, at their can request, employed in cutting up their trains into Sunday waistcoats for Dick and Bill, the two little ones; and what was still more satisfactory, the gowns seemed improved by this curtailing.

CHAP.

A

de

he

w

ex

H

an

fe

fo

ar

lit

la

gi

to

CC

fla

CHAP. V.

A new and great acquaintance introduced. What we place most hopes upon, generally proves most fatal.

AT a small distance from the house, my predecessor had made a feat, overshaded by an hedge of hawthorn and honeyfuckle. Here, when the weather was fine and our labour foon finished, we usually sat together, to enjoy an extensive landscape, in the calm of the evening. Here too we drank tea, which now was become an occasional banquet; and as we had it but feldom, it diffused a new joy, the preparations for it being made with no small share of buftle and ceremony. On these occasions, our two little ones always read for us, and they were regularly ferved after we had done. Sometimes, to give a variety to our amusements, the girls fung to the guitar; and while they thus formed a little concert, my wife and I would stroll down the floping field, that was embellished with blue bells and centuary, talk of our children with rapture,

and enjoy the breeze that wafted both health and harmony.

tl

re

u

gi

p

fe

to

r

10

h

12

2

t

In this manner we began to find that every fituation in life may bring its own peculiar pleasures: every morning waked us to a repetition of toil; but the evening repaid it with vacant hilarity.

It was about the beginning of autumn, on a holiday, for I kept fuch as intervals of relaxation from labour, that I had drawn out my family to our usual place of amusement, and our young musicians began their usual concert. As we were thus engaged, we faw a ftag bound nimbly by, within about twenty paces of where we were fitting, and by its panting, it feemed prest by the hunters. We had not much time to reflect upon the poor animal's diffress, when we perceived the dogs and horsemen come sweeping along at some distance behind, and making the very path it had taken. I was instantly for returning in with my family; but either curiofity or furprize, or some more hidden motive, held my wife and daughters to their feats. huntsman, who rode foremost, past us with great fwiftness, followed by four or five persons more, who feemed in equal hafte. At laft, a young gentleman

tleman of a more genteel appearance than the rest, came forward, and for a while regarding us, instead of pursuing the chace, stopt short, and giving his horse to a servant who attended, approached us with a careless superior air. feemed to want no introduction, but was going to falute my daughters as one certain of a kind reception; but they had early learnt the lesson of looking prefumption out of countenance. Upon which he let us know that his name was Thornhill, and that he was owner of the estate that lay for some extent round us. He again, therefore, offered to falute the female part of the family; and fuch was the power of fortune and fine cloaths, that he found no fecond repulse. As his address, though confident, was easy, we soon became more familiar; and perceiving mufical instruments lying near, he begged to be favoured As I did not approve of fuch difwith a fong. proportioned acquaintance, I winked upon my daughters, in order to prevent their compliance; but my hint was counteracted by one from their mother; fo that with a chearful air they gave us a favourite fong of Dryden's. Mr. Thornhill feemed highly delighted with their performance and choice, and then took up the guitar himfelf.

D 2

He

He played but very indifferently; however, my eldest daughter repaid his former applause with interest, and assured him that his tones were louder than even those of her master. At this compliment he bowed, which she returned with a courtefy. He praifed her tafte, and she commended his understanding: an age could not have made them better acquainted. While the fond mother too, equally happy, infifted upon her landlord's stepping in, and tasting a glass of her goofeberry. The whole family feemed earnest to please him: my girls attempted to entertain him with topics they thought most modern, while Moses on the contrary, gave him a question or two from the ancients, for which he had the fatisfaction of being laughed at : my little ones were no less busy, and fondly stuck close to the stranger. All my endeavours could fcarce keep their dirty fingers from handling and tarnishing the lace on his cloaths, and lifting up the flaps of his pocket holes, to fee what was there. At the approach of evening he took leave; but not till he had requested permission to renew his visit, which, as he was our landlord, we most readily agreed to.

As foon as he was gone, my wife called a council

cil on the conduct of the day. She was of opinion, that it was a most fortunate bit; for that she had known even stranger things than that brought to She hoped again to see the day in which we might hold up our has with the best of them; and concluded, the otested she could fee no reason why the two Miss Wrinklers should marry great fortunes, and her children get none. As this last argument was directed to me, I protested I could see no reason for it neither, nor why Mr. Simpkins got the ten thousand pound prize in the lottery, and we fat down with a blank. " I protest, Charles," cried my wife. "this is the way you always damp my girls and me when we are in spirits. Tell me, Soph, my dear, what do you think of our new vifitor? Don't you think he feemed to be good-natured?" "Immensely so, indeed, Mamma," replied the. "I think he has a great deal to fay upon every thing, and is never at a loss; and the more trifling the subject, the more he has to fay." "Yes," cried Olivia, "he is well enough for a man; but, for my part, I don't much like him, he is so extremely impudent and familiar; but on the guitar he is shocking." These two

 D_3

last speeches I interpreted by contraries. found by this, that Sophia internally despised, as much as Olivia fecretly admired him. "Whatever may be your opinions of him, my children, ried I, " to confess a truth, he has not prepossest me in his favour. Disproportioned friendships ever terminate in disgust; and I thought, notwithstanding all his ease, that he seemed perfectly sensible of the distance be-Let us keep to companions of our tween us. There is no character more conown rank. temptible than a man that is a fortune-hunter; and I can see no reason why fortune-hunting women should not be contemptible too. Thus, at best, we shall be contemptible if his views are honourable; but if they be otherwise! I should fludder but to think of that ! It is true, I have no apprehensions from the conduct of my children, but I think there are some from his character." - I would have proceeded, but for the interruption of a fervant from the 'Squire, who, with his compliments, fent us a fide of venison, and a promise to dine with us some days after. This well-timed prefent pleaded more powerfully in his favour than any thing I had to fay could obviate. I therefore continued filent,

OF WAKEFIELD.

filent, fatisfied with just having pointed out danger, and leaving it to their own discretion to to avoid it. That virtue which requires to be guarded, is scarce worth the centinel.

CHAP VI.

The happiness of a country fire-side.

As we carried on the former dispute with some degree of warmth, in order to accommodate matters, it was univerfally agreed, that we should have a part of the venison for supper, and the girls undertook the task with alacrity. "I am forry," cried I, " that we have no neighbour or stranger to take part in this good cheer : feasts of this kind acquire a double relish from hospitality." - "Bless me," cried my wife, "here comes our good friend Mr. Burchell, that faved our Sophia, and that run you down fairly in the argument." - " Confute me in argument, child!" cried I. "You mistake there, my dear. I believe there are but few that can do that: I never dispute your abilities at making a goosepye, and I beg you'll leave argument to me." - As I spoke, poor Mr. Burchell entered the house, and was welcomed by the family, who shook him heartily by the hand, while little Dick officiously reached him a chair.

I was

I was pleased with the poor man's friendship for two reasons; because I knew that he wanted mine, and I knew him to be friendly as far as he was able. He was known in our neighbourhood by the character of the poor gentleman that would do no good when he was young, though he was not yet thirty. He would at intervals talk with great good fense; but in general he was fondest of the company of children, whom he used to call harmless little men. He was famous, I found, for finging them ballads, and telling them stories, and feldom went out without fomething in his pockets for them, a piece of ginger-bread or an halfpenny whiftle. He generally came, for a few days, into our neighbourhood once a year, and lived upon the neighbours hospitality. He sat down to supper among us, and my wife was not sparing of her gooseberry wine. The tale went round; he fung us old fongs, and gave the children the story of the Buck of Beverland, with the history of Patient Griffel, the adventures of Gatskin, and then Fair Rofamond's bower. Our cock, which always crew at eleven, now told us it was time for repose; but an unforeseen difficulty started about lodging the stranger; all our beds were already taken taken up, and it was too late to fend him to the next alehouse. In this dilemma, little Dick offered him his part of the bed, if his brother Mofes would let him lye with him; "And I," cried Bill, " will give Mr. Burchell my part, if my fifters will take me to theirs." - "Well done, my good children," cried I, " hospitality is one of the first christian duties. The beast retires to his shelter, and the bird flies to its neft; but helpless man can only find refuge from his fellow-creature. The greatest stranger in this world, was he that came to fave it. He never had an house, as if willing to see what hospitality was left remaining amongst us. Deborah, my dear," cried I to my wife, " give those boys a lump of fugar each, and let Dick's be the largeft, because he spoke first."

In the morning early I called out my whole family to help at faving an after-growth of hay, and our guest offering his assistance, he was accepted among the number. Our labours went on lightly, we turned the swath to the wind, I went foremost, and the rest followed in due succession. I could not avoid, however, observing the assistance of Mr. Burchell in assisting my daughter Sophia in her part of the task. When

he

he

an

to

ar

be

M.

ni

Ca

at

m

ai

W

V

a

b

th

is

h

fo

he had finished his own, he would join in her's, and enter into a close conversation: but I had too good an opinion of Sophia's understanding and was too well convinced of her ambition, to be under any uneafiness from a man of broken fortune. When we had finished for the day Mr. Burchell was invited as on the night before; but he refused, as he was to lie that night at a neighbour's, to whose child he was carrying a whistle. When gone, out conversation at supper turned upon our late unfortunate guest. "What a strong instance," faid I, " is that poor man, of the miseries attending a youth of levity and extravagance. He by no means wants fense, which only ferves to aggravate his former folly. Poor forlorn creature! where are now the revellers, the flatterers, that he could once inspire and command! Gone, perhaps, to attend the bagnio pander, grown rich by his extravagance. They once praifed him, and now they applaud the pander: their former raptures at his wit, are now converted into farcasms at his folly: he is poor, and perhaps deferves poverty; for he has neither the ambition to be independent, nor the skill to be useful." Prompted, perhaps, by some secret reasons, I delivered this observation with with too much acrimony, which my Sophia gently reproved. "Whatfoever his former conduct may be, pappa, his circumstances should exempt him from censure now. His present indigence is a fufficient punishment for former folly ; and I have heard my pappa himself fay, that we should never strike one unnecessary blow at a victim over whom Providence holds the scourge of its resentment." --- "You are right, Sophy," cried my fon Mofes, " and one of the ancients, finely reprefent fo malicious a conduct, by the attempts of a rustic to flay Marsias, whose skin, the fable tells us, had been wholly stript off by another. Besides, I don't know if this poor man's fituation be fo bad as my father would represent it. We are not to judge of the feelings of others by what we might feel if in their place. However dark the habitation of the mole to our eyes, yet the animal itself finds the appartment sufficiently lightsome. And, to confess a truth, this man's mind feems fitted to his station; for I never heard any one more fprightly than he was to day, when he converfed with you." - This was faid without the least defign, however it excited a blush, which she strove to cover by an affected laugh, affuring affuring him that she scarce took any notice of what he said to her; but that she believed he might once have been a very sine gentleman. The readiness with which she undertook to vindicate herself, and her blussing, were symptoms I did not internally approve; but I represt my suspicions.

As we expected our landlord the next day, my wife went to make the venison pasty: Moses fat reading, while I taught the little ones: my daughters feemed equally bufy with the rest; and I observed them for a good while cooking fomething over the fire. I at first supposed they were affifting their mother: but little Dick informed me in a whifper, that they were making a wash for the face. Washes of all kinds I had a natural antipathy to; for I knew that instead of mending the complexion, they spoiled it. I therefore approached my chair by fly degrees to the fire, and grasping the poker, as if it wanted mending, feemingly by accident, overturned the whole composition, and it was too late to begin another.

1

t

S

t

il

S

e

e it

g

CHAP, VII.

A town wit described. The dullest sellows may learn to be comical for a night or two,

WHEN the morning arrived on which we were to entertain our young landlord, it may be eafily supposed what provisions were exhausted to make an appearance. It may also be conjectured that my wife and daughters expanded their gayest plumage upon this occasion. Mr. Thornhill came with a couple of friends, his chaplain and feeder. The fervants, who were numerous, he politely ordered to the next alehouse: but my wife, in the triumph of her heart, infifted on entertaining them all; for which, by the bye, our family was pinched for three weeks after. As Mr. Burchell had hinted to us the day before, that he was making fome propofals of marriage to Miss Wilmot, my son George's former mistress, this a good deal damped the heartiness of his reception: but accident, in some measure, relieved our embarassment; for

one of the company happening to mention her name, Mr. Thornhill observed, with an oath, that he never knew anything more absurd than calling such a fright a beauty: "For, strike me ugly," continued he, "if I should not find as much pleasure in choosing my mistress by the information of a lamp under the clock at St. Dunstan's." At this he laughed, and so did we: the jests of the rich are ever successful. Olivia too could not avoid whispering, loud enough to be heard, that he had an infinite fund of humour.

C

e

d

1-

d

r.

S

e

r

r

r

d

e

n

d

n

r

e

After dinner, I began with my usual toast, the Church; for this I was thanked by the chaplain as he faid the church was the only mistress of his affections. - " Come tell us honeftly, Frank, " faid the' Squire, with his usual archness, " suppose the church, your present mistress drest in lawn sleeves, on one hand, and Miss Sophia, with no lawn about her, on the other, which would you be for?" "For both, to be fure, " cried the chaplain. - "Right, Frank," cried the 'Squire; " for may this glass fuffocate me, but a fine girl is worth all the priestcraft in the creation. For what are tythes and tricks but an imposition, all a confounded E 2 imposture,

imposture, and I can prove it." --- "I wish you would," cried my fon Mofes, and I think," continued he, "that I should be able to answer you." - "Very well, Sir," cried the 'Squire, who immediately fmoaked him, and winking on the rest of the company, to prepare us for the fport, "if you are for a cool argument upon that fubject, I am ready to accept the challenge. And first whether are you for managing it analogically or dialogically? " " I am for managing it rationally, "cried Moses, quite happy at being permitted to dispute. " Good again, cried the Squire, " and firstly, of the first; I hope you'll not deny that whatever is, is. If you don't grant me that, I can go no further." - "Why," returned Moses, "I think I may grant that, and make the best of it." --- "I hope too," returned the other, " you'll grant that a part is less than the whole." "I grant that too," cried Moses, "it is but just and reasonable." --- "I hope," cried the 'Squire, " you will not deny, that the two angles of a triangle are equal to two right ones." - " Nothing can be plainer," returned t'other, and looked round with his usual importance. - "Very, well," cried the 'Squire, fpeaking very quick, " the premifes

r

n

e

t

d

y

e

1

t

1

premises being thus settled, I proceed to observe, that the concatenation of felf-existences, proceeding in a reciprocal duplicate ratio, naturally project a problematical dialogism, which in for measure proves that the effence of spiritu: lity may be referred to the fecond predicable." - "Hold, hold," cried the other, "I deny that: Do you think I can thus tamely submit to fuch heterodox doctrines? " - "What," replied the "rire, as if in a passion, "not submit! Answer me one plain question: Do you think Aristotle right when he says, that relatives are related?" "Undoubtedly," replied the other. " If fo then," cried the 'Squire, " answer me directly to what I propose: Whether do you judge the analytical investigation of the first part of my enthymem deficient fecundum quoad, or quoad minus, and give me your reasons: I fay, directly." - "I protest," cried Moses, " I don't rightly comprehend the force of your reafoning; but if it be reduced to one fimple proposition, I fancy it may then have an answer." - "O, Sir," cried the 'Squire, "I am your most humble servant; I find you want me to furnish you with argument and intellects too. No, Sir, there I protest you are too hard for me." E 3

me." This effectually raised the laugh against poor Moses, who sate the only dismal figure in a groupe of merry faces; nor did he offer a single syllable more during the whole entertainment.

But though all this gave me no pleasure, it had a very different effect upon Olivia, who mistook it for humour, though but a mere act of the memory. She thought him therefore a very fine gentleman; and fuch as confider what powerful ingredients a good figure, fine clothes, and fortune are in that character, will eafily forgive her. Mr. Thornhill, notwithstanding his real ignorance, talked with eafe, and could expatiate upon the common topics of conversation with fluency. It is not furprifing then that fuch talents should win the affections of a girl, who by education was taught to value an appearance in herfelf, and confequently to fet a value upon it in another.

Upon his departure, we again entered into a debate upon the merits of our young landlord. As he directed his looks and converfation to Olivia, it was no longer doubted but that she was the object that induced him to be our visitor. Nor did she seem to be much displeased at the innocent

innocent raillery of her brother and fifter upon this occasion. Even Deborah herself seemed to share the glory of the day, and exulted in her daughter's victory as if it were her own. "And now, my dear," cried she to me, "I'll fairly own that it was I that instructed my girls to encourage our landlord's addresses. I had always fome ambition, and you now fee that I was right; for who knows how this may end?" "Ay, who knows that indeed," answered I, with a groan: " for my part I don't much like it; and I could have been better pleafed with one that was poor and honest, than this fine gentleman with his fortune and infidelity; for, depend on't, if he be what I suspect him, no freethinker shall ever have a child of mine.".

"Sure father," cried Moses, "you are too severe in this; for heaven will never arraign him for what he thinks, but for what he does. Every man has a thousand vicious thoughts, which arise without his power to suppress. Thinking freely of religion may be involuntary with this gentleman: so that allowing his fentiments to be wrong, yet as he is purely passive in his assent, he is no more to be blamed for his errors, than the governor of a city without walls for the shelter

flielter he is obliged to afford an invading enemy."

"True, my fon." cried I; "but if the governor invites the enemy there, he is justly culpable. And such is always the case with those who embrace error. The vice does not lie in assenting to the proofs they see; but in being blind to many of the proofs that offer. So that, though our erroneous opinions be involuntary when formed, yet as we have been wilfully corrupt, or very negligent in forming them, we deserve punishment for our vice, or contempt for our folly."

My wife now kept up the conversation, though not the argument: she observed, that several very prudent men of our acquaintance were free-thinkers, and made very good husbands; and she knew some sensible girls that had skill enough to make converts of their spouses: "And who knows, my dear," continued she, "what Olivia may be able to do. The girl has a great deal to say upon every subject, and to my knowledge is very well skilled in controversy."

"Why, my dear, what controverfy can she have read?" cried I. "It does not occur to me that I ever put such books into her hands:

you

you certainly over-rate her merit." "Indeed, pappa," replied Olivia, "fhe does not; I have read a great deal of controversy. I have read the disputes between Thwackum and Square; the controversy between Robinson Crusoe and Friday the savage, and I am now employed in reading the controversy in Religious Courtship." "Very well," cried I, "that's a good girl; I find you are perfectly qualified for making converts, and so go help your mother to make the goose-berry-pye."

man modes and slow of the state of time water

be had always forced in high the law bailed

we've and yet to tention that the very loughed an

CHAP. VIII.

An amour which promises little good fortune, yet may be productive of much.

HE next morning we were again visited by Mr. Burchell, though I began, for certain reasons, to be displeased with the frequency of his return; but I could not refuse him my company and fire-fide. It is true his labour more than requited his entertainment; for he wrought among us with vigour, and either in the meadow, or at the hayrick, put himfelf foremost. Besides, he had always fomething amufing to fay that lessened our toil, and was at once so out of the way, and yet so fensible, that I loved, laughed at, and pitied him. My only diflike arose from an attachment he discovered to my daughter : he would, in a jesting manner, call her his little mistress; and when he bought each of the girls a fet of ribbands, her's was the finest. I knew not how, but he every day feemed to become more amiable, his wit to improve, and his fimplicity to assume the superior airs of wisdom.

Our

Our family dined in the field, and we fat, or rather reclined, round a temperate repast, our cloth fpread upon the hay, while Mr. Burchell gave chearfulness to the feast. To heighten our fatisfaction, two black-birds answered each other from opposite hedges, the familiar red-breast came and pecked the crumbs from our hands, and every found feemed but the echo of tranquillity. "I never fit thus," fays Sophia "but I think of the two lovers, fo sweetly described by Mr. Gay, who were struck dead in each There is fomething fo pathetic in others arms. the description, that I have read it an hundred times with new rapture. --- "In my opinion," cried my fon, "the finest strokes in that description are much below those in the Acis and Galatea of Ovid. The Roman poet understands the use of contrast better, and upon that figure artfully managed all ffrength in the pathetic de-It is remarkable," cried Mr. Burchell, "that both the poets you mention have equally contributed to introduce a false taste into their respective countries, by loading all their lines with epithet. Men of little genius found them most easily imitated in their defects; and English poetry, like that in the latter empire of Rome

e

V

r

is nothing at present but a combination of luxuriant images, without plot or connexion; a string of epithets that improve the sound without carrying on the sense. But perhaps, Madam, while I thus reprehend others, you'll think it just that I should give them an opportunity to retaliate; and indeed I have made this remark only to have an opportunity of introducing to the company a ballad, which, whatever be its other desects, is, I think, at least free from those I have mentioned."

cutoffy managed all fireneth in the partietic des

vilemp even notices no rate of site thod sail."

A BALLAD.

A BALLAD.

TURN, gentle hermit of the dale,
And guide my lonely way,
To where you taper cheers the vale
With hospitable ray.

of

a 1-

it

to

rk

to

ofe

AD.

For here forlorn and lost I tread,
With fainting steps, and slow;
Where wilds immeasurably spread,
Seem lengthening as I go."

" Forbear, my fon," the hermit cries,
" To tempt the dangerous gloom;
For yonder faithless phantom slies
To lure thee to thy doom.

Here to the houseless child of want,
My door is open still!
And tho' my portion is but scant,
I give it with good will.

Then turn to-night, and freely share Whate'er my cell bestows;
My rushy couch, and frugal fare,
My blessing and repose.

No

No flocks that range the valley free,

To flaughter I condemn;

Taught by that power that pities me,

I learn to pity them.

But from the mountain's graffy fide,
A guiltless feast I bring;
A scrip with herbs and fruits supply'd.
And water from the spring.

Then, pilgrim, turn, thy cares forego;
All earth-born cares are wrong:
Man wants but little here below,
Nor wants that little long."

Soft as the dew from heav'n defeends,

His gentle accents fell:

The modest stranger lowly bends,

And follows to the cell.

Far in a wilderness obscure

The lonely mansion lay,

A refuge to the neighbouring poor

And strangers led astray.

No stores beneath its humble thatch Requir'd a master's care; The wicket opening with a latch, Receiv'd the harmless pair.

And

And now when bufy crowds retire,

To take their evening rest;

The hermit trimm'd his little fire,

And cheer'd his pensive guest;

And fpread his vegetable store,
And gayly prest and smil'd,
And skill'd in legendary lore,
The lingering hours beguil'd.

Around in fympathetic mirth,

Its tricks the kitten tries,

The cricket chirrups in the hearth;

The crackling faggot flies.

But nothing could a charm impart,

To footh the stranger's woe;

For grief was heavy at his heart,

And tears began to flow.

His rifing cares the hermit fpy'd,
With answering care opprest:
"And whence, unhappy youth," he cry'd,
"The forrows of thy breast?

From better habitations spurn'd,

Reluctant dost thou rove;

Or grieve for friendship unreturn'd,

Or unregarded love?

d

2 Alas 1

Alas! the joys that fortune brings,
Are trifling, and decay;
And those who prize the paltry things,
More trifling still than they.

And what is friendship but a name,
A charm that lulls to sleep;
A shade that follows wealth or same,
But leaves the wretch to weep?

And love is still an emptier found,
The modern fair one's jest,
On earth unseen, or only found
To warm the turtle's nest.

For shame, fond youth, thy forrows hush, And spurn the sex," he said: But, while he spoke, a rising blush His love-lorn guest betray'd.

Surpriz'd he fees new beauties rife, Swift mantling to the view, Like colours o'er the morning skies, As bright, as transient too.

The bashful look, the rifing breast,
Alternate spread alarms,
The lovely stranger stands confest
A maid in all her charms.

" And

"And, ah, forgive a stranger rude, od all A wretch forlorn," flie cry'd,

"Whose feet unhallow'd thus intrude Where heav'n and you refide,

But let a maid thy pity share, Whom love has taught to ftray;

Who feeks for rest, but finds despair Companion of her way.

My father liv'd befide the Tyne, A wealthy lord was he; And all his wealth was mark'd as mine, He had but only me.

To win me from his tender arms, Unnumber'd fuitors came;

Who praised me for imputed charms, And felt or feign'd a flame.

Each hour a mercenary crowd, With richest proffers strove:

Among the rest young Edwin bow'd, But never talk'd of love.

In humble fimplest habit clad, No wealth nor power had he: Wisdom and worth were all he had.

But these were all to me.

F 3

The bloffom opening to the day, The dews of heav'n refin'd, Could nought of purity display, To emulate his mind.

The dew, the bloffom on the tree, With charms inconftant shine; Their charms were his, but woe to me, Their constancy was mine.

For still I try'd each fickle art, Importunate and vain: And while his passion touched my heart, I triumph'd in his pain.

Till quite dejected with my fcorn, He left me to my pride: And fought a folitude forlorn, In fecret, where he died.

But mine the forrow, mine the fault, And well my life shall pay, I'll feek the folitude he fought. And stretch me where he lay. -

And there forlorn despairing hid, I'll lay me down aud die: Twas fo for me that Edwin did, And fo for him will I."

" Forbid

Forbid it, heav'n!" the hermit cry'd,
And clasp'd her to his breast:
The wondering fair one turn'd to chide,
'Twas Edwin's self that prest.

"Turn, Angelina, ever dear,
My charmer turn to fee,
Thy own, thy long-lost Edwin here,
Restor'd to love and thee.

Thus let me hold thee to my heart,
And ev'ry care refign:
And shall we never, never part,
My life,—my all that's mine.

No, never, from this hour to part,
We'll live and love fo true;
The figh that rends thy constant heart,
Shall break thy Edwin's too."

While this ballad was reading, Sophia feemed to mix an air of tenderness with her approbation. But our tranquillity was soon disturbed by the report of a gun just by us, and immediately after a man was seen bursting through the hedge, to take up the game he had killed. This sportsman was the 'Squire's chaplain, who had shot one of the blackbirds that so agreeably

id

ably entertained us. So loud a report, and fo near, startled my daughters; and I could perceive that Sophia in the fright had thrown herfelf into Mr. Burchell's arms for protection. The gentleman came up, and asked pardon for having disturbed us, affirming that he was ignorant of our being so near. He therefore fat down by my youngest daughter, and sportsman like, offered her what he had killed that morning. She was going to refuse, but a private look from from her mother foon induced her to correct the mistake, and accept his present, tho' with fome reluctance. My wife, as usual, discovered her pride in a whisper, observing that Sophia had made a conquest of the chaplain, as well as her fister had of the 'Squire. I suspected, however, with more probability, that her affections were placed upon a different object. The chaplain's errand was to inform us, that Mr. Thornhill had provided music and refreshments, and intended that night giving the young ladies a ball by moon-light, on the grafs-plot before our door. "Nor can I deny," continued he, " but I have an interest in being first to deliver this message, as I expect for my reward to be honoured with Miss Sophia's hand as a partner." To this my girl replied, that she should have no objection, if she could do it with honour: "But here," continued she, " is a gentleman," looking at Mr. Burchell, "who has been my companion in the talk for the day, and it is fit he should share in its amusements." Mr. Burchell returned her a compliment for her intentions; but refigned her up to the chaplain, adding that he was to go that night five miles, being invited to an harvest supper. His refusal appeared to me a little extraordinary, nor could I conceive how fo fensible a girl as my youngest, could thus prefer a man of broken fortunes to one whose expectations were much greater. But as men are most capable of distinguishing merit in women, fo the ladies often form the truest judgments of us. The two sexes seem placed as spies upon each other, and are furnished with different abilities, adapted for mutual inspection.

limit in quelt of a couple of partners.

e

5,

r

CHAP. IX.

Two ladies of great distinction introduced. perior finery ever seems to confer_ Superior breeding.

R. Burchell had scarce taken leave, and Sophia confented to dance with the chaplain, when my little ones came running out to tell us, that the 'Squire was come, with a crowd of com-Upon our return, we found our landlord with a couple of under-gentlemen and two young ladies richly dreffed, whom he introduced as women of very great distinction and fashion from town. We happened not to have chairs enough for the whole company; but Mr. Thornhill immediately proposed that every gentleman should fit in a lady's lap. This I positively objected to notwithstanding a look of disapprobation from my wife. Moses was therefore dispatched to borrow a couple of chairs; and as we were in want of ladies to make up a fet at country dances, the two gentlemen went with him in quest of a couple of partners. Chairs and partners were foon provided. The gentle-

n re

b to

u

fe C

h

a

t

1

d

tl

N

g

tl

p

tl

N

f

C

f

0

r

P

men returned with my neighbour Flamborough's rofy daughters, flaunting with red top-knots, but an unlucky circumstance was not adverted to: though the Mifs Flamboroughs were reckoned the very best dancers in the parish, and understood the jig and the round-about to perfection; yet they were totally unacquainted with country dances. This at first discomposed us : however, after a little shoving and dragging, they at last went merrily on. Our music consisted of two fiddles, with a pipe and tabor. The moon shone bright, Mr. Thornhill and my eldest daughter led up the ball, to the great delight of the spectators; for the neighbours hearing what was going forward, came flocking about us. My girl moved with fo much grace and vivacity, that my wife could not avoid discovering the pride of her heart, by affuring me, that though the little chit did it fo cleverly, all the steps were stolen from herself. The ladies of the town ftrove hard to be equally eafy, but without fuccess. They swam, sprawled, languished, and frisked; but all would not do: the gazers indeed owned that it was fine; but neighbour Flamborough observed, that Miss Livy's feet seemed as pat to the music as its echo. After the dance had

t

d

n

S

1-

n

)-

)-

ſ-

as

at

th

rs

e-

n

had continued about an hour, the two ladies, who were apprehensive of catching cold, moved to break up the ball. One of them, I thought, expressed her sentiments upon this occasion in a very coarse manner, when she obferved, that by the living jingo, she was all of a muck of sweat. Upon our return to the house, we found a very elegant cold supper, which Mr. Thornhill had ordered to be brought with him. The conversation at this time, was more referved The two ladies threw my girls than before. quite into the shade; for they would talk of nothing but high life, and high-lived company; with other fashionable topics, such as pictures, tafte, Shakefpeare, and the mufical glaffes. true, they once or twice mortified us fenfibly by flipping out an oath; but that appeared to me as the furest symptom of their distinction, (though I am fince informed that fwearing is perfectly unfashionable.) Their finery, however, threw a veil over any groffness in their conversation. My daughters seemed to regard their fuperior accomplishments with envy; and what appeared amiss was ascribed to tiptop quality breeding. But the condescension of the ladies was still superior to their other accomplishments.

One

C

fe

ir

S

a

1

a

h

fi

n

r

tl

P

d

P

h

ies,

10-

OC-

b-

fa

ife,

Ir.

m.

red

rls

of

у;

es, lis

by

ne

is

W-

nir

at

ty es

S.

10

One of them observed, that had Miss Olivia feen a little more of the world, it would greatly improve her. To which the other added, that a fingle winter in town would make her little Sophia quite another thing. My wife warmly affented to both; adding, that there was nothing fhe more ardently wished than to give her girls a fingle winter's polishing. To this I could not help replying, that their breeding was already fuperior to their fortune; and that greater refinement would only ferve to make their poverty ridiculous, and give them a taste for pleasures they had no right to possess. -- " And what pleasures," cried Mr. Thornhill, "do they not deserve to possess, who have so much in their power to bestow? As for my part," continued he, " my fortune is pretty large; love, liberty, and pleafure, are my maxims; but curse me if a fettlement of half my estate could give my charming Olivia pleasure, it should be hers; and the only favour I would ask in return, would be to add myself to the benefit." I was not fuch a stranger to the world as to be ignorant. that this was the fashionable cant to disguise the infolence of the basest proposal; but I made an effort to suppress my resentment. "Sir," cried

G

I, "the family which you now condesquend to favour with your company, has been bred with as nice a fenfe of honour as you. Any attempts to injure that, may be attended with very dangerous confequences. Honour, Sir, is our only possession at present, and of that last treasure we must be particularly careful." - I was soon forry for the warmth with which I had spoken this, when the young gentleman, grafping my hand, fwore he commended my fpirit, though he disapproved my suspicions. " As to your present hint," continued he, "I protest nothing was farther from my heart than fuch a thought. No, by all that's tempting, the virtue that will stand a regular siege was never to my taste; for all my amours are carried by a coup de main."

The two ladies, who affected to be ignorant of the rest, seemed highly displeased with this last stroke of freedom, and began a very discreet and serious dialogue upon virtue: in this my wife, the chaplain, and I soon joined; and the 'Squire himself was at last brought to confess a sense of sorrow for his former excesses. We talked on the pleasures of temperance, and of the sun-shine in the mind unpolluted with guilt.

Ì

k

f

1 to

vith

pts

lan-

nly

we

oon

ken

my

ugh

our

ing

ght.

will

for

de

ant

his

dif-

and fess

We of ilt.

I

I was fo well pleased, that my little ones were kept up beyond the usual time to be edified by fo much good conversation. Mr. Thornhill even went beyond me, and demanded if I had any objection to giving prayers. I joyfully embraced the proposal, and in this manner the night was passed in a most confortable way, till at last the company began to think of returning. The ladies feemed very unwilling to part with my daughters; for whom they had conceived a particular affection, and joined in a request to have the pleasure of their company home. 'Squire feconded the propofal, and my wife added her entreaties: the girls too looked upon me as if they wished to go. In this perplexity I made two or three excuses, which my daughters as readily removed; fo that as last I was obliged to give a peremptory refusal: for which we had nothing but fullen looks and short anfwers the whole day enfuing.

notes, and the convinced one that the trans-

I reced, therefore, of Aufuing George's failes

G2 CHAP.

CHAPX.

The family endeavour to cope with their betters.

The miseries of the poor when they attempt to appear above their circumstances.

1 Now began to find that all my long and painful lectures upon temperance, fimplicity, and contentment, were entirely difregarded. The distinctions lately paid us by our betters awaked that pride which I had laid afleep, but not removed. Our windows again, as formerly were filled with washes for the neck and face. The fun was dreaded as an enemy to the skin without doors, and the fire as a spoiler of the complexion within. My wife observed, that rifing too early would hurt her daughters' eyes, that working after dinner would redden their nofes, and she convinced me that the hands never looked fo white as when they did nothing. Instead, therefore, of finishing George's shirts, we now had them new-modelling their old gauzes, or flourishing upon catgut. The poor Miss Flamboroughs, their former gay companions,

panions, were cast offas mean acquaintance, and the whole conversation ran upon high life, and high-lived company, with pictures, tafte, Shakespeare, and the musical glasses.

rs.

to

nd

Y,

d.

ers

ut

·ly

ce.

in

he

at

es,

ir

ds

g.

ts,

ld

or

n-

15,

But we could have borne all this, had not a fortune-telling gypley come to raile us into perfect fublimity. The tawney fybil no fooner appeared, than my girls came running to me for a shilling apiece to cross her hand with silver. To fay the truth, I was tired of being always wife, and could not help gratifying their request, because I loved to see them happy. I gave each of them a shilling; though, for the honour of the family, it must be observed, that they never went without money themselves, as my wife always generously let them have a guinea each, to keep in their pokets; but with flrict injunctions never to change it. After they had been closetted up with the fortune-teller for some time, I knew by their looks, upon their returning, that they had been promifed fomething great. — "Well, my girls, how have you fped? Tell me, Livy has the fortune-teller given thee a penny-worth?" --- "I protest, papa," fays the girl, "I believe she deals with some body that's not right; for she positively declared

red, that I am to be married to a 'Squire in less than a twelvementh!" — "Well, now, Sophy, my child," faid I, "and what fort of a husband are you to have?" "Sir," replied she, "I am to have a Lord soon after my sister has married the 'Squire." — "How," cried I, "is that all you are to have for your two shillings! Only a Lord and 'Squire for two shillings! You sools, I could have promised you a Prince and a Nabob for half the money."

This curiofity of theirs, however, was attended with very ferious effects: we now began to think ourselves designed by the stars to something exalted, and already anticipated our future grandeur.

It has been a thousand times observed, and I must observe it once more, that the hours we pass with happy prospects in view, are more pleasant than those crowned with fruition. In the first we cook the dish to our own appetit; in the latter, nature cooks it for us. It is impossible to repeat the train of agreeable reveries we called up for our entertainment. We looked upon our fortunes as once more rising; and as the whole parish asserted that the 'Squire was in love with my daughter, she was actually

15

v,

d

I,

1-

1-

u

t-

n

)-וד

I

e

n

)-[t

.

e

fo with him; for they persuaded her into the passion. In this agreeable interval, my wise had the most lucky dreams in the world, which she took care to tell us every morning, with great solemnity and exactness. It was one night a cossin and cross bones, sign of an approaching wedding: at another time she imagined her daughters' pockets silled with farthings, a certain sign they would shortly be stuffed with gold. The girls themselves had their omens. They selt strange kisses on their lips; they saw rings in the candle, purses bounced from the fire, and true love-knots lurked in the bottom of every tea cup.

Towards the end of the week we received a card from the town ladies; in which, with their compliments, they hoped to fee all our family at church the Sunday following. All Saturday morning I could perceive, in confequence of this, my wife and daughters in close conference together, and now and then glancing at me with looks that betrayed a latent plot. To be fincere, I had strong suspicions that some absurd proposal was preparing for appearing with splendor the next day. In the evening they began their operations in a very regular manner, and my

1

F

wife undertook to conduct the siege. After tea, when I feemed in spirits, she began thus: "I fancy, Charles, my dear, we shall have a great deal of good company at our church tomorrow." --- "Perhaps we may, my dear," returned I; "though you need be under no uneasiness about that, you shall have a sermon whether there be or not." -- " That is what I expect," returned she : " but I think, my dear, we ought to appear there as decently as possible, for who knows what may happen?" "Your precautions," replied I, "are highly commendable. A decent behaviour and appearance at church is what charms me. We should be · devout and humble, chearful and ferene." "Yes," cried she, "I know that, but I mean we should go there in as proper a manner as possible; not altogether like the scrubs about us." "You are quite right, my dear," returned I, "and I was going to make the very fame propofal. The proper manner of going is, to go there as early as possible, to have time for meditation before the fervice begins." -"Phoo, Charles," interrupted she, " all that is very true; but not what I would be at. I mean, we should go there genteely. You know the church tea,

IS :

ave

to-

r,"

ın-

on

hat

ar,

ole,

ur

en-

at

be

an

as

ut

ed

ne

to

or

is

1,

le

h

church is two miles off, and I protest I don't like to see my daughters trudging up to their pew all blowzed and red with walking, and looking for all the world as if they had been winners at a smock race. Now, my dear, my proposal is this: there are our two plough horses, the colt that has been in our family these nine years, and his companion Blackberry, that has scarce done an earthly thing for this month past. They are both grown fat and lazy. Why should they not do something as well as we? And let me tell you, when Moses has trimmed them a little, they will cut a very tolerable figure."

To this proposal I objected, that walking would be twenty times more genteel than such a paltry conveyance, as Blackberry was wall-eyed, and the colt wanted a tail: that they had never been broke to the rein; but had an hundred vicious tricks; and that we had but one saddle and pillion in the whole house. All these objections however were over-ruled; so that I was obliged to comply. The next morning I perceived them not a little busy in collecting such materials as might be necessary for the expedition; but as I found it would be a business of time,

th

C

m

W

tr

h

time, I walked ou to the church before, and they promifed speedily to follow. I waited near an hour in the reading desk for their arrival; but not finding them come as expected, I was obliged to begin, and went through the fervice, not without fome uneafiness at finding them absent. This was encreased when all was finished, and no appearance of the family. therefore walked back by the horfe-way, which was five miles round, though the foot-way was but two, and when got about half way home, perceived the procession marching slowly forward towards the church; my fon, my wife, and the two little one exalted upon one horse, and my two daughters upon the other. I demanded the cause of their delay; but I soon found by their looks they had met with a thoufand misfortunes on the road. The horses had at first refused to move from the door, till Mr. Burchell was kind enough to beat them forward for about two hundred yards with his cudgel. Next, the straps of my wife's pillion broke down, and they were obliged to stop to repair them before they could proceed. After that, one of the horses took it into his head to stand still, and neither blows nor entreaties could prevail with him

OF WAKEFIELD.

nd

ar

1:

as

e,

m

fi-

I

ch as

fe.

le, e-

n

11-

d

r.

rd el. n, m of

th

m

him to proceed. It was just recovering from this dismal situation that I found them; but perceiving every thing safe, I own their present mortification did not much displease me, as it would give me many opportunities of suture triumph, and teach my daugthers more humility.

tiki han etan mad or beliver enamen. Oct.

probable we anglet have rejuded fuch on inci-

over Electro behappy. Our hongs poighbour's

wood even in the opinion of the pile with who

a condition, was excellently it, is true, its

mandar of relling thated that sot quite to well

They were very look, and wery dulk and all

and made to be foughtful on time Astronatometric

bilinde and one will will the dame begins

o join in the divertion, and it gave are pleasant

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

The family still resolve to hold up their heads.

MICHAELMAS eve happening on the next day, we were invited to burn nuts and play tricks at neighbour Flamborough's. Our late mortifications had humbled us a little, or it is probable we might have rejected fuch an invitation with contempt: however, we fuffered ourselves to be happy. Our honest neighbour's goose and dumplings were fine, and the lamb's-wool, even in the opinion of my wife, who was a connoisseur, was excellent. It is true, his manner of telling stories was not quite so well. They were very long, and very dull, and all about himself, and we had laughed at them ten times before: however, we were kind enough to laugh at them once more.

Mr. Burchell, who was of the party, was always fond of seeing some innocent amusement going forward, and set the boys and girls to blind-man's buff. My wife too was persuaded to join in the diversion, and it gave me pleasure

to

a

na

A

tl

0

tl

0

to

u

tl

i

tl

P

tl

d

d

3

p

1

a

ext

lay

ate

t is

vi-

red

ır's

b's-

was

his

ell.

all

ten

igh

was

ent

to

led

ure

to

to think she was not yet too old. In the mean time, my neighbour and I looked on, laughed at every feat, and praised our own dexterity when we were young. Hot cockles fucceeded next, questions and commands followed that, and, last of all, they sat down to hunt the slipper. As every person may not be acquainted with this primæval pastime, it may be necessary to observe, that the company at this play plant themselves in a ring upon the ground, all, except one who stands in the middle, whose business is to catch a shoe, which the company shove about under their hams from one to another, fomething like a weaver's shuttle. As it is impossible, in this case, for the lady who is up to face all the company at once, the great beauty of the play lies in hitting her a thump with the heel of the shoe on that side least capable of making defence. It was in this manner that my eldest daughter was hemmed in and thumped about, all blowzed, in spirits, and bawling for fair play, with a voice that might deafen a balladfinger, when confusion on confusion, who should enter the room but our two great acquaintances from town, Lady Blarney and Miss Carolina Wilhelmina Amelia Skeggs! Description H

L

N

(]

fa

fa

fa

B

i

C

r

Description would but beggar, therefore it is unnecessary to describe, this new mortification. Death! To be seen by ladies of such high breeding in such vulgar attitudes! Nothing better could ensue from such a vulgar play of Mr. Flamborough's proposing. We seemed struck to the ground for some time, as if actually petrified with amazement.

The two ladies had been at our house to see us, and finding us from home, came after us hither, as they were uneafy to know what accident could have kept us from church the day before. Olivia undertook to be our prolocutor, and delivered the whole in a fummary way, only faying, "We were thrown from our At which acount the ladies were horses." greatly concerned; but being told the family received no hurt, they were extremely glad: but being informed that we were almost killed by the fright, they were vastly forry; but hearing that we had a very good night, they were extremely glad again. Nothing could exceed their complaisance to my daughters; their professions the last evening were warm, but now they were ardent. They protested a defire of having a more lasting acquaintance. Lady t is

on.

igh

ing

of of

ned

ally

fee

us

hat

the

10-

ary

our

ere

ily

d:

led

out

ey

ıld

s;

m,

ce.

dy

Lady Blarney was particularly attached to Olivia; Miss Carolina Wilhelmina Amelia Skeggs (I love to give the whole name) took a greater fancy to her fister. They supported the conversation between themselves, while my daughters fate silent, admiring their exalted breeding. But as every reader, however beggarly himself, is fond of high-lived dialogues, with anecdotes of Lords, Ladies, and Knights of the garter, I must beg leave to give him the concluding part of the present conversation.

"All that I know of the matter," cried Miss Skeggs, "is this, that it may be true, or it may not be true: but this I can affure your Ladyship, that the whole rout was in amaze; his lordship turned all manner of colours, my lady fell into a sound; but Sir Tomkyn, drawing his sword, swore he was hers to the last drop of his blood."

"Well," replied our peeres, "this I can say, that the Dutchess never told me a syllable of the matter, and I believe her Grace would keep nothing a secret from me. This you may depend on as sact, that the next morning my Lord Duke cried out three times to his valet de chambre, Jernigan, Jernigan, Jernigan, bring me my garters."

H 3

But

But previously I should have mentioned the very impolite behaviour of Mr. Burchell, who, during this discourse, fat with his face turned to the fire, and at the conclusion of every sentence would cry out fudge, an expression which displeased us all, and in some measure damped the rising spirit of the conversation.

"Besides, my dear Skeggs," continued our peeress, "there is nothing of this in the copy of verses that Dr. Burdock made upon the occa-fion." Fudge!

"I am surprised at that," cried Miss Skeggs;

"for he seldom leaves any thing out, as he writes only for his own amusement. But can your Ladyship favour me with a sight of them?"

Fudge!

"My dear creature," replied our peeres, "do you think I carry such things about me? Though they are very fine to be sure, and I think myself something of a judge; at least I know what pleases myself. Indeed I was ever an admirer of all Dr. Burdock's little pieces; for except what he does, and our dear Countess at Hanoversquare, there's nothing comes out but the most low stuff in nature; not a bit of high-life among them." Fudge!

o Your

66

ho

Bu

th

n

n

f

P

b

the

ho,

ned

en-

ich

ped

our

of

ca-

gs;

he

can

> "

do

igh

felf

hat

rer

ept

er-

oft

ife

ur

"Your Ladyshing should except," says t'other, "your own things in the Lady's Magazine. I hope you'll say there's nothing low-lived there? But I suppose we are to have no more from that quarter?" Fudge!

"Why, my dear," fays the Lady, "you know my reader and companion has left me to be married to Captain Roach, and as my poor eyes won't fuffer me to write myfelf, I have been for some time looking out for another. A proper person is no easy matter to find, and to be sure thirty pounds a year is a small stipend for a well bred girl of character, that can read, write, and behave in company; as for the chits about town, there is no bearing them about one." Fudge!

"That I know," cried Miss Skeggs, "by experience. For of the three companions I had this half year, one of them refused to do plainwork an hour in the day, another thought twenty-five guineas a year too small a salary, and I was obliged to send away the third, because I suspected an intrigue with the chaplain. Virtue, my dear Lady Blarney, virtue is worth any price; but where is that to be found?" Pudge!

H 3 My

My wife had been for along time all attention to this discourse; but was particularly struck with the latter part of it. Thirty pounds and twenty-five guineas a year made fifty-fix pounds five shillings English money, all which was in a manner going a begging, and might eafily he fecured in the family. She for a moment fludied my looks for approbation; and, to own a truth, I was of opinion, that two fuch places would fit our two daughters exactly. Besides, if the 'Squire had any real affection for my eldest daughter, this would be the way to make her every way qualified for her fortune. My wife therefore was refolved that we should not be deprived of fuch advantages for want of affurance, and undertook to harangue for the family. "I hope," cried the " your Ladyships will pardon my present presumption. It is true we have no right to pretend to fuch favours; but yet it is natural for me to wish putting my children forward in the world. And I will be bold to fay my two girls have had a pretty good education, and capacity, at least the country can't shew better. They can read, write, and cast accompts; they understand their needle, breadstitch, cross and change, and all manner of plain-work; tion

uck

and

inds

s in

v he

ftu-

vn a

aces

es, if

ldest

her

wife

t be

affu-

nily.

will

e we

but

chil-

be

pood

ntry

and

edle,

rk;

plain-work; they can pink, point, and frill; and know fomething of music; they can do up small clothes, work upon catgut; my eldest can cut paper, and my youngest has a very pretty manner of telling fortunes upon the cards." Fudge!

When she had delivered this pretty piece of eloquence, the two ladies looked at each other a few minutes in filence, with an air of doubt and importance. At last Miss Carolina Wilhelmina Amelia Skeggs condescended to observe, that the young ladies from the opinion she could form of them from fo flight an acquaintance, feemed very fit for fuch employments: "But a thing of this kind, Madam," cried she, addreffing my spouse, " requires a thorough examination into characters, and a more perfect knowledge of each other. Not, Madam," continued she, " that I in the least suspect the young ladies virtue, prudence and discretion; butthere is a form in these things, Madam, there is a form."

My wife approved her suspicions very much, observing that she was very apt to be suspicious herself; but referred her to all the neighbours

for

for a character: but this our peeress declined as unnecessary, alledging that her cousin Thornhill's recommendation would be sufficient; and upon this we rested our petition.

a tew minutes in filence, with an air of doubt

ing the young ladies from the opinion the cetal

tioned the, " that I in the leaft fulped the young leaders vicine, prudence and differences, butthere a form in thefe things, bladam, there is a

hereif the referred but to shake artishbour

CHAP,

L

b

CHAP XII.

d

P.

Fortune seems resolved to humble the family of Wakefield. Mortifications are often more painful than real calamities.

HEN we were returned home, the night was dedicated to schemes of future conquest. Deborah exerted much fagacity in conjecturing which of the two girls was likely to have the best place, and most opportunities of seeing good company. The only obstacle to our preferment was in obtaining the 'Squire's recommendation; but he had already shewn us too many instances of his friendship to doubt of it now. Even in bed my wife kept up the usual theme: "Well, faith, my dear Charles, between ourselves, I think we have made an excellent day's work of it " - " Pretty well," cried I, not knowing what to fay. - "What only pretty well!"returned she. "I think it is very well. Suppose the girls should come to make acquaintances of taste in town! This I am assured of, that London is the only place in the world for all

vif

wa ed,

it v

ha

pe

ho

M

ve

ba

fta

til

I

CO

hi

th

bu

bu

th

CO

gr

th

gr

all manner of husbands. Besides, my dear, stranger things happen every day: and as ladies of quality are so taken with my daughters, what will not men of quality be ! Entre nous, I protest I like my Lady Blarney vastly, so very obliging. However, Miss Carolina Wilhelmina Skeggs has my warm heart. But yet, when they came to talk of places in town, you faw at once how I nailed them. Tell me, my dear, don't you think I did for my children there? "- " Ay," returned I, not knowing well what to think of the matter, " heaven grant they may be both the better for it this day three months!" This was one of those observations I usually made to impress my wife with an opinion of my fagacity; for if the girls had fuccess, then it was a pious wish fulfilled; but if any thing unfortunate enfued, then it might be looked upon as a prophecy. All this conversation, however, was only preparatory to another. This was nothing less than, as we were now to hold up our heads a little higher in the world, it would be proper to fell the colt, which was grown old, at a neighbouring fair, and buy us an horse that would carry fingle or double upon an occasion, and make a pretty appearance at church or upon a visit.

visit. This as first I opposed stoutly; but it was as stoutly defended. However, as I weakened, my antagonists gained strength, till at last it was resolved to part with him.

ear,

dies

hat

oro.

lig-

ggs

ame

wor

you

y,"

s of

oth

This

e to

ity;

wish

ued,

ecy.

pre-

less

ds a

er to

igh-

bluc

and

n a

ifit.

As the fair happened on the following day, I had intentions of going myself; but my wise persuaded me that I had got a cold, and nothing could prevail upon her to permit me from home. "No, my dear," said she, "our son Moses is a discreet boy, and can buy and sell to very good advantage; you know all our great bargains are of his purchasing. He always stands out and higgles, and actually tires them till he gets a bargain."

As I had some opinion of my son's prudence, I was willing enough to entrust him with this commission; and the next morning I perceived his sisters mighty busy in sitting out Moses for the fair; trimming his hair, brushing his buckles, and cocking his hat with pins. The business of the toilet being over, we had at last the satisfaction of seeing him mounted upon the colt, with a deal box hefore him to bring home groceries in. He had on a coat made of that cloth they call thunder and lightning, which, though grown too short, was much too good to be thrown

he

ha

th

th

W

de

le

a

t

a

1

thrown away. His waistcoat was of gosling green, and his fisters had tied his hair with a broad black ribband. We all followed him several paces from the door, bawling after him, Good luck, good luck, till we could see him no longer.

He was scarce gone, when Mr. Thornhill's butler came to congratulate us upon our good fortune, saying that he overheard his young master mention our names with great commendation.

Good fortune seemed resolved not to come alone. Another sootman from the same samily sollowed, with a card for my daughters, importing, that the two ladies had received such pleasing accounts from Mr. Thornhill of us all, that after a few previous enquiries, they hoped to be perfectly satisfied. "Ay," cried my wife, "I now see it is no easy matter to get into the samilies of the great; but when one once gets in, then, as Moses says, one may go sleep." To this piece of humour, for she intended it for wit, my daughters assented with a loud laugh of pleasure. In short, such was her satisfaction at this message, that she actually put her hand in

her pocket, and gave the messenger seven pence halfpenny.

fling

itha

him

him,

n no

hill's

good

oung

com-

ome

mily

port-

plea-

that

d to

wife,

o the

gets

ep."

t for

th of

on at

d in

This was to be our visiting-day. The next that came was Mr. Burchell, who had been at the fair. He brought my little ones a pennyworth of gingerbread each, which my wife undertook to keep for them, and give them by letters at a time. He brought my daughters also a couple of boxes, in which they might keep wafers, fnuff, patches, or even money, when they got it. My wife was usually fond of a a weefel-skin purse, as being the most lucky; but this by the bye. We had still a regard for Mr. Burchell, though his late rude behaviour was in fome measure displeasing; nor could we now avoid communicating our happiness to him. and asking his advice: although we seldom followed advice, we were all ready enough to ask it. When we read the note from the two ladies. he shook his head, and observed that an affair of this fort demanded the utmost circumspection. - This air of diffidence highly displeased my wife. "I never doubted, Sir," cried she, "your readiness to be against my daughters and me. You have more circumfpection than is wanted. However, I fancy when

1

WC

we come to ask advice. we shall apply to persons who feem to have made use of it themselves." "Whatever my own conduct may have been, Madam," replied he, " is not the prefent question; though as I have made no use of advice myfelf, I should in conscience give it to those that will." - As I was apprehensive this answer might draw on a repartee, making up by abuse what it wanted in wit, I changed the fubject, by feeming to wonder what could keep our fon fo long at the fair, as it was now almost nightfall. - " Never mind our fon," cried my wife, " depend upon it he knows what he is about. I'll warrant we'll never fee him fell his hen of a rainy day. I have feen him buy fuch bargains as would amaze one. I'll tell you a good story about that, that will make you split your fides with laughing. - But as I live, yonder comes Moses, without an horse, and the box at his back."

As fhe fpoke, Moses came flowly on foot, and sweating under the deal box, which he had strapt round his shoulders like a pedlar. — "Welcome, welcome Moses; well, my boy, what have you brought us from the fair?"— "I have brought you myself," cried Moses, with

- "You

fons es." ave fent le of it to five king ged bluc now on," vhat him buy you fplit ve, the oot,

had boy,

ofes,

with a fly look, and refting the box on the dreffer. - " Ay, Moses," cried my wife, "that we know, but where is the horse?" " I have fold him, " cried Moses," for three pounds five shillings and two-pence." - " Well done, my good boy," returned she, " I knew you would touch them off. Between ourselves, three pounds five shillings and two-pence is no bad day's work. Come let us have it then." - "I have brought back no money," cried Moses again." --- "I have laid it all out in a bargain, and here it is," pulling out a bundle from his breast: " here they are; a gross of green spectacles, with filver rims and flagreen cases." - " A gross of green spectacles!" repeated my wife in a faint voice. And you have parted with the colt, and brought us back nothing but a gross of green paltry spectacles!" - " Dear mother," cried the boy, "why won't you listen to reason? I had them a dead bargain, or I should not have bought them. The filver rims alone wil fell for double the money." -- " A fig for the filver rims," cried my wife, in a passion: "I dare swear they won't fell for above half the money, at the rate of broken filver, five shillings an ounce."

I 2

"You need be under no uneafiness," cried I, " about felling the rims; for they are not worth fix-pence, for I perceive they are only copper varnished over." - "What," cried my wife, " not filver, the rims not filver!" "No," cried I, " no more filver than your faucepan." --- " And fo," returned fhe, " we have parted with the colt, and have only got a gross of green spectacles, with copper rims and shagreen cases! A murrain take such trumpery. The blockhead has been imposed upon, and should have known his company better." - There, my dear," cried I, "you are wrong, he fhould not have known them at all." -- " Marry, hang the idiot," returned she, " to bring me such stuff; if I had them, I would throw them in the fire." There again you are wrong, my dear," cried I; "for though they be copper, we will keep them by us; as copper fpectacles, you know, are better than nothing. "

By this time the unfortunate Moses was undeceived. He now faw that he had indeed been imposed upon by a prowling sharper, who, observing his figure, had marked him for an eafy prey. I therefore afked the circumstances

OF WAKEFIELD. 10

39

re

re

1)

ur

we

ly

er

ch

ed

ny

ou

at

ed, I

in

gh

an

leen

io,

es

of

of his deception. He fold the horse, it seems, and walked the fair in search of another. A reverend looking man brought him to a tent, under pretence of having one to sell. "Here," continued Moses, "we met another man, very well dreft, who desired to borrow twenty pounds upon these, saying, that he wanted money, and would dispose of them for a third of the value. The first gentleman, who pretended to be my friend, whispered me to buy them, and cautioned me not to let so good an offer pass. I sent for Mr. Flamborough, and they talked him up as finely as they did me, and so at last we were persuaded to buy the two gross between us."

affociate with none but the green, are hated by

thole they avoid, and despised by those they

to-day, for the good of the dompany."

advantageous to the weaker of et a the net

I3 CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

Mr. Burchell is found to be an enemy; for he has the confidence to give disagreeable advice.

Our family had now made feveral attempts to be fine; but some unforeseen disaster demolished each as soon as projected. I endeavoured to take the advantage of every disappointment, to improve their good fense in proportion as they were frustrated in ambition. "You fee, my children," cried I, " how little is to be got by attempts to impose upon the world, in coping with our betters. Such as are poor and will affociate with none but the rich, are hated by those they avoid, and despised by those they follow. Unequal combinations are always difadvantageous to the weaker fide: the rich having the pleasure, and the poor the inconveniencies that refult from them. But come, Dick, my boy, and repeat the fable you were reading to-day, for the good of the company."

"Once upon a time," cried the child, " a Giant and a Dwarf were friends, and kept together.

ther. They made a bargain that they would never forfake each other, but go feek adventures. The first battle they fought was with two Saracens, and the Dwarf, who was very courageous, dealt one of the champions a most angry blow. It did the Saracen but very little injury, who lifting up his fword, fairly struck off the poor Dwarf's arm. He was now in a woeful plight; but the Giant coming to his affistance, in a fhort time left the two Saracens dead on the plain, and the Dwarf out off the dead man's head out of spite. They then travelled on to another adventure. This was against three bloody-minded Satyrs, who were carrying away a damsel in distress. The Dwarf was not quite fo fierce now as before; but for all that, struck the first blow, which was returned by another that knocked out his eye: but the Giant was foon up with them, and had they not fled, would certainly have killed them every one. They were all very joyful for this victory, and the damfel who was relieved fell in love with the Giant and married him. They now travelled far, and farther than I can tell, till they met with a company of robbers. The Giant, for the first time, was foremost now; but the Dwarf

13

ts

0-

ed

as

ee,

ot

ng

ill

by

ley

lifich

ve-

ck,

ing

a a

geier.

was

was not far behind. The battle was stout and long. Wherever the Giant came all fell before him; but the Dwarf had like to have been killed more than once. At last the victory declared for the two adventurers; but the Dwarf lost his leg. The Dwarf had now lost an arm, a leg, and an eye, while the Giant was without a single wound. Upon which he cried out to his little companion, My little hero, this is glorious sport; let us get one victory more, and then we shall have honour for ever. No, cries the Dwarf, who was by this time grown wiser, no, I declare off; I'll sight no more: for I find in every battle, that you get all the honour and rewards, but all the blows fall upon me."

I was going to moralize this fable, when our attention was called off to a warm dispute between my wise and Mr. Burchell, upon my daughters intended expedition to town. My wife very strenuously insisted upon the advantages that would result from it. Mr. Burchell, on the contrary, dissuaded her with great ardor, and I stood neuter. His present dissuasions seemed but the second part of those which were received with so ill a grace in the morning. The dispute grew high, while poor Deborah,

nd

ore

ed

for

eg.

an

id.

on,

get

ave

was

I'll

hat

the

our

be-

my

My

an-

hell,

dor,

ions

nich

nor-

De-

rah,

borah, instead of reasoning stronger, talked louder, and at last was obliged to take shelter from a defeat, in clamour. The conclusion of her harangue, however, was highly displeasing to us all: she knew, she faid, of some who had their own fecret reasons for what they advised; but, for her part, she wished such to stay away from her house for the future." - " Madam," cried Burchell, with looks of great composure, which tended to enflame her the more, " as for fecret reasons, you are right: I have fecret reasons, which I forbear to mention, because you are not able to answer those of which I make no fecret: but I find my visits here are become troublesome; I'll take my leave therefore now, and perhaps come once more to take a final farewel when I am quitting the country." Thus faying, he took up his hat, nor could the attempts of Sophia, whose looks seemed to upbraid his precipitancy, prevent his going.

When gone, we all regarded each other for fome minutes with confusion. My wife, who knew herself to be the cause, strove to hide her concern with a forced smile, and an air of assurance, which I was willing to reprove: "How woman," cried I to her, "is it thus we

treat

treat strangers? Is it thus we return their kindness? Be assured, my dear, that these were the harshest words, and to me the most unpleafing that ever escaped your lips!" --- "Why would he provoke me then?" replied fhe; "but I know the motives of his advice perfectly well. He would prevent my girls from going to town, that he may have the pleasure of my youngest daughter's company here at home. But, whatever happens, she shall keep better company than fuch low-lived fellows as he." - "Low-lived, my dear, do you call him?" cried I; " it is very possible we may mistake this man's character: for he feems upon fome occasions the most finished gentleman I ever knew. - Tell me, Sophia, my girl, has he ever given you any fecret instances of his attachment?" --- "His conversation with me, Sir," replied my daughter, " has ever been sensible, modest, and pleafing. As to aught elfe, no, never. Once indeed, I remember to have heard him fay he never knew a woman who could find merit in a man that feemed poor. " " Such, my dear," cried I, " is the common cant of all the unfortunate or idle. But I hope you have been taught to judge properly of fuch men, and that it

fr

m

b

W

g

d

fi

n

b

1

it would be even madness to expect happiness from one who has been so very bad an economist of his own. Your mother and I have now better prospects for you. The next winter, which you will probably spend in town, will give you opportunities of making a more prudent choice."

re

a-

14

ut

11.

n,

est

at-

an

ed.

is

ac.

oft

ne,

any

His

gh-

leaince he

ina

ır, "

for-

peen

that

it

What Sophia's reflections were upon this occafion, I cannot pretend to determine; but I was
not displeased at the bottom that we were rid of
a guest from whom I had much to fear. Our
breach of hospitality went to my conscience a
little: but I quickly silenced that monitor by
two or three specious reasons, which served to
satisfy and reconcile me to myself. The pain
which conscience gives the man who has already
done wrong, is soon got over. Conscience is a
coward, and those saults it has not strength
enough to prevent, it seldom has justice enough
to accuse.

wanting an eyer it was therefore detempted

that we findful difpole of him for the purpoles

above mentioned, at the neighbouring fair, and

to prevent imposition, that I should go with him

myfelf, a Though this was one of the first mer-

CHAP.

CHAP. XIV.

d

Tis

2

C

fi

1

fa

fo

a

e

0

2

f

di

W

k

W

th

fil

I

P

Fresh mortifications, or a demonstration that seeming calamities may be real blessings.

I HE journey of my daughters to town was now resolved upon; Mr. Thornhill having kindly promifed to inspect their conduct himself, and inform us by letter of their behaviour. But it was thought indispensably necessary that their appearance should equal the greatness of their expectations, which could not be done without expence. We debated therefore in full council what were the easiest methods of raising money, or, more properly speaking, what we could most conveniently fell. The deliberation was foon finished; it was found that our remaining horse was utterly useless for the plough, without his companion, and equally unfit for the road, as wanting an eye; it was therefore determined that we should dispose of him for the purposes above mentioned, at the neighbouring fair, and, to prevent imposition, that I should go with him myself. Though this was one of the first mercantile

cantile transactions of my life, yet I had no doubt about acquitting myself with reputation. The opinion a man forms of his own prudence is measured by that of the company he keeps; and as mine was mostly in the family way, I had conceived no unfavourable sentiments of my worldly wisdom. My wise, however, next morning, at parting, after I had got some paces from the door, called me back, to advise me, in a whisper, to have all my eyes about me.

I had, in the usual forms, when I came to the fair, put my horse through all his paces; but for fome time had no bidders. At last a chapman approached, and, after he had for a good while examined the horse round, finding him blind of one eye, he would have nothing to fay to him: a fecond came up; but observing he had a fpavin, declared he would not take him for the driving home : a third perceive I he had a windgall, and would bid no money; a fourth knew by his eye that he had the botts: a fifth wondered what a plague I could do at the fair with the blind, fpavined, galled hack, that was only fit to be cut up for a dog kennel. By this time I began to have a most hearty contempt for the poor animal myself, and was almost ashamed at

K

the

ming

was wing

But

their their hout uncil

most foon

horse t his d, as

poses and,

him mer-

antile

the approach of every customer; for though I did not entirely believe all the fellows told me; yet I reflected that the number of witnesses was a strong presumption they were right, and Strong open good works, professes himself to be of the same opinion.

I was in this mortifying fituation, when a brother clergyman, an old acquaintance, who had also business to the fair, came up, and shaking me by the hand, proposed adjourning to a public-house and taking a glass of whatever we could get. I readily closed with the offer, and entering an ale-house, we were shewn into a little back room, where there was only a venerable old man, who fat wholly intent over a large book, which he was reading. I never in my life faw a figure that prepoffeffed me more favourably. His locks of filver grey venerably fhaded his temples, and his green old age seemed to be the result of health and benevolence. However, his presence did not interrupt our conversation; my friend and I discoursed on the various turns of fortune we had met: the Whistonian controversy, my last pamphlet, the archdeacon's reply, and the hard measure that was dealt me. But our attention was in a short time

me; was I Stelf to en a who

hI

ffer, into

er a r in nore

ably med nce.

our on

the the that

ime

time taken off by the appearance of a youth, who, entering the room, respectfully faid something foftly to the old stranger. " Make no apologies, my child," faid the old man; " to do good is a duty we owe to all our fellow-creatures: take this, I wish it were more; but five pounds will relieve your diffress, and you are welcome." The modest youth shed tears of gratitude, and yet his gratitude was scarce equal to mine. I could have hugged the good old man in my arms, his benevolence pleased me so. He continued to read, and we refumed our conversation, until my companion, after some time, recollecting that he had business to transact in the fair, promifed to be foon back; adding, that he always defired to have as much of Dr. Primrofe's company as possible. The old gentleman, hearing my name mentioned, feemed to look at me with attention, for fome time; and when my friend was gone, most respectfully demanded if I was any way related to the great Primrofe, that courageous monogamist, who had been the bulwark of the church. Never did my heart feel fincerer rapture than at that moment. "Sir," cried I, "the applause of so good a man, as I am fure you are, adds to that happiness in my

K 2

breaft

THE VICAR.

1

breaft which your benevolence has already excited. You behold before you, Sir, that Doctor Primrofe, the monogamist, whom you have been pleased to call great. You here see that unfortunate Divine, who has fo long, and it would ill become me to fay fuccessfully, fought against the deuterogamy of the age." "Sir," cried the stranger, struck with awe, " I fear I have been too familiar; but you'll forgive my curiofity, Sir: I beg pardon." "Sir," cried I, grasping his hand," you are so far from displeafing me by your familiarity, that I must beg you'll accept my friendship, as you already have my esteem." - " Then with gratitude I accept the offer," cried he, squeezing me by the hand, "thou glorious pillar of unshaken orthodoxy; and do I behold" ____ I here interrupted what he was going to fay; for though, as an author, I could digeft no small share of flattery, yet now my modesty would permit no more. However, no lovers in romance ever cemented a more instantaneous friendship. We talked upon feveral fubjects: at first, I thought he feemed rather devout than learned, and began to think he despised all human doctrines as dross. Yet this no way lessened him in my esteem ; for I fleed had

ady

that

you

fee

nd it

ight

ir,"

ar I

my

dI,

lea-

beg

ave

e I

the

ho-

ter-

, as

of

no

ver

We

ight

gan

ofs.

or I

had

had for fome time begun privately to harbour fuch an opinion myself. I therefore took occafion to observe, that the world in general began to be blameably indifferent as to doctrinal matters, and followed human speculations too much. "Ay, Sir," replied he, as if he had referved all his learning to that moment, " Ay, Sir, the world is in its dotage, and yet the cosmogony or creation of the world has puzzled philofophers of all ages. What a medley of opinions have they not broached upon the creation of the world? Sanconiathon, Manetho, Berofus, and Ocellus Lucanus, have all attempted it in vain. The latter has these words, Anarchon ara kai atelutaion to pan, which imply that all things have neither beginning nor end. Manetho alfo, who lived about the time of Nebuchadon-Affer, Affer being a Syriac word usually applied as a firname to the kings of that country, as Teglat Phael-Affer, Nabon-Affer; he, I fay formed a conjecture equally abfurd; for as we usually fay, ek to biblion kubernetes, which implies that books will never teach the world; fo he attempted to investigate. - But, Sir, I ask pardon, I am straying from the question." - That he actually was; nor could I for my life fee how

K 3

the

p

t

the creation of the world had any thing to do with the business I was talking of; but it was fufficient to shew me that he was a man of letters, and I now reverenced him the more. I was refolved therefore to bring him to the touchstone; but he was too mild and too gentle to contend for victory. Whenever I made any observation that looked like a challenge to controversy, he would fmile, shake his head, and fay nothing; by which I understood he could fay much, if he thought proper. The subject therefore infenfibly changed from the bufiness of antiquity to that which brought us both to the fair; mine I told him was to fell an horse, and very luckily, indeed, his was to buy one for one of his tenants. My horse was soon produced, and in fine we struck a bargain. Nothing now remained but to pay me, and he accordingly pulled out a thirty pound note, and bid me change it. Not being in a capacity of complying with his demand, he ordered his footman to be called up, who made his appearance in a very genteel livery. "Here, Abraham," cried he, "go and get gold for this; you'll do it at neighbour Jackson's, or any where." While the fellow was gone, he entertained me with a pathetic

lo

725

of

I

he

tle

ný

n-

nd

ıld

135

efs

he

nd

u-

ng

g-

ne

m-

an

1 2

ed

at

ile

i a

pathetic harangue on the great fcarcity of filver, which I undertook to improve, by deploring also the great scarcity of gold; so that by the time Abraham returned, we had both agreed that money was never fo hard to be come at as now. Abraham returned to inform us, that he had been over the whole fair and could not get change, though he had offered half a crown for doing it. This was a very great disappointment to us all; but the old gentleman having paufed a little, asked me if I knew one Solomon Flamborough in my part of the country: upon replying that he was my next door neighbour, " If that be the case then," returned he, "I believe we shall deal. You shall have a draught upon him, payable at fight; and let me tell you he is as warm a man as any within five miles round him. Honest Solomon and I have been acquainted for many years together. I remember I always beat him at three jumps; but he could hop upon one leg farther than I." A draught upon my neighbour was to me the same as money; for I was fufficiently convinced of his ability; the draught was figned and put into my hands, and Mr. Jenkinson, the old gentleman, his man Abraham, Abraham, and my horse, old Blackberry, trotted off very well pleafed with each other.

After a short interval, being left to reflection, I began to recollect that I had done wrong in taking a draught from a stranger, and so prudently resolved upon following the purchaser, and having back my horse. But this was now too late: I therefore made directly homewards, resolving to get the draught changed into money at my friend's as fast as possible. I found my honest neighbour smoaking his pipe at his own door, and informing him that I had a small bill upon him, he read it twice over. "You can read the name, I suppose," cried I, Ephraim Jenkinson, "Yes," returned he, "the name is written plain enough, and I know the gentleman too, the greatest rascal under the canopy of heaven. This is the very fame rogue who fold us the spectacles. Was he not a venerable looking man, with grey hair, and no flaps to his pocket-holes? And did he not talk a long ftring of learning about Greek, and cosmogony, and the world?" To this I replied with a groan. "Aye," continued he, "he has but one piece of learning in the world, and he always talks

yet

tall

my my mo

> ho pa m

bel

no We th to

ha

pe L de th

th fr th

T(

OF WAKEFIELD.

talks it wherever he finds a scholar in company: but I know the rogue, and will catch him yet."

n

n

11

n

d

è

0

it

\$

Though I was already fufficiently mortified, my greatest struggle was to come, in facing my wife and daughters. No truant was ever more afraid of returning to school, there to behold the master's visage, than I was of going home. I was determined, however, to anticipate their fury, by first falling into a passion myself.

But, alas, upon entering, I found the family no way disposed for battle. My wise and girls were all in tears, Mr. Thornhill having been there that day to inform them, that their journey to town was entirely over. The two ladies having heard reports of us from some malicious person about us, were that day set out for London. He could neither discover the tendency, nor the author of these, but whatever they might be, or whoever might have broached them, he continued to assure our family of his friendship and protection. I found therefore, that they bore my disappointment with great resignation, as it was eclipsed in the greatness of their

118 THE VICAR

their own. But what perplexed us most was, to think who could be so base as to asperse the character of a family so harmless as ours, too humble to excite envy, and too inoffensive to create disgust.

siere afraid of renaming to Acheal, there to

se sold the mafter eviring, than I was of going home. I was determined, however, to antici-

put their fury, by first falling into a passion.

"Lat, alas, upon catering, I found the family

no way diffeeled for bartle. My wife and girls

was all in tears, Mr. Thornbill having been

there that day to design them, that their journey

to town was entirely over. The two ladies

having heard reports of us from fome malicious

perion about us, were that day fet out for

Landon. He could neither different the tens.

denry nor the author of thefey but whatever

My might be or whoever might have broached

thus, he continued to affere our family of his

breadhip and protection. I found therefore,

sit, neighbour ferothing pla pass at Alelya

All I

 T_{I} day cove boun each kno plex play he f to b bee form par not the Cui del op

the

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

All Mr. Burchell's villany at once detected. The folly of being over-wife.

HAT evening and part of the following day was employed in fruitless attempts to discover our enomies: scarce a family in the neighbourhood but incurred our fuspicions, and each of us had reasons for our opinion best known to ourselves. As we were in this perplexity, one of our little boys, who had been playing abroad, brought in a letter-cafe, which he found on the green. It was quickly known to belong to Mr. Buurchell, with whom it had been feen, and, upon examination, contained fome hints upon different subjects; but what particularly engaged our attention, was a fealed note superscribed, the copy of a letter to be fent to the ladies at Thornbill-castle. It instantly occurred that he was the base informer, and we deliberated whether the note should not be broke open. I was against it; but Sophia, who said the was fure that of all men he would be the last

to be guilty of so much baseness, infisted upon its being read. In this she was seconded by the rest of the family, and, at their joint solicitation, I read as follows:

re

re

fe

re

us

W

tie

W

W

an

pe

pı

CO

by

y

m

I

fc

ca

W

It

pl

0

LADIES,

HAT evening and part of the fo " HE bearer will fusficiently fatisfy you as to the person from whom this comes: one at least the friend of innocence, and ready to prevent its being feduced. I am informed for a truth, that you have fome intention of bringing two young ladies to town, whom I have fome knowledge of, under the character of companions. As I would neither have fimplicity imposed upon, nor virtue contaminated, I must offer it as my opinion, that the impropriety of fuch a flep wsll be attended with dangerous consequences. It has never been my way to treat the infamous or the lewd with feverity; nor should I now have taken this method of explaining myfelf, or reproving folly, did it not aim at guilt. Take therefore the admonition of a friend, and feriously reflect on the confequences of introducing infamy and vice into O1 retreats

OF WAKEFIELD.

retreats where peace and innocence have hitherto

vet it was resolved to do it in a manne

no

he

on,

at

re-

ra

ng

me

pa-

muft

of

ous

to

y ;

X-

ot

on

n-

to

ats

Our doubts were now at an end. There feemed indeed fomething applicable to both fides in this letter, and its censures might as well be referred to those to whom it was written, as to us; but the malicious meaning was obvious, and we went no farther. My wife had scarce patience to hear me to the end, but railed at the writer with unrestrained resentment. Olivia was equally severe, and Sophia seemed perfectly amazed at his baseness. As for my part, it appeared to me one of the vilest instances of unprovoked ingratitude I had met with. Nor could I account for it in any other manner than by imputing it to his defire of detaining my youngest daughter in the country, to have more frequent opportunities of an interview. In this manner we all fat ruminating upon schemes of vengeance, when our other little boy came running in to tell us that Mr. Burchell was approaching at the other end of the field. It is easier to conceive than describe the complicated fensations which are felt from the pain of a recent injury, and the pleasure of approaching L

tit

bo

ve

ra

be

at

H

th

re

fe

bo

lit

in

al

in

cl

is

W

30

P

W

h

is

th

m

proaching vengeance. Though our intentions were only to upbraid him with his ingratitude: yet it was refolved to do it in a manner that would be perfectly cutting. For this purpose we agreed to meet him with our usual smiles, to chat in the beginning with more than ordinary kindness, to amuse him a little; and then in the midst of the flattering calm to burst upon him like an earthquake, and overwhelm him with the fense of his own baseness. This being refolved upon, my wife undertook to manage the business herself, as she really had some talents for fuch an undertaking. We faw him approach, he entered, drew a chair, and fat down. "A fine day, Mr. Burchell." --- "A very fine day, Doctor; though I fancy we shall have fome rain by the shooting of my corns." "The fhooting of your horns," cried my wife in a loud fit of laughter, and then asked pardon for being fond of a joke. - "Dear madam," replied he, "I pardon you with all my heart; for I protest I should not have thought it a joke, had you not told me." - " Perhaps not, Sir," cried my wife, winking at us, " and yet I dare fay you can tell us how many jokes go to an ounce." --- "I fancy, madam," reproaching turned

ons le;

nat

ofe

to

ry

he

im

th

e-

he

ats

p-

n.

A

all

ye

ed

a-

y

ht

DS

d

es

turned Burchell, "you have been reading a jest book this morning, that ounce of jokes is fo very good a conceit; and yet, madam, I had rather fee half an ounce of understanding." - I believe you might," cried my wife, still smiling at us, though the laugh was against her; and yet I have feen fome men pretend to understanding that have very little." --- " And no doubt," replied her antagonist, "you have known ladies fet up for wit that had none." - I quiekly began to find that my wife was likely to gain but little at this bufiness; so I resolved to treat him in a style of more severity mysels. " Both wit and understanding," cried I, "are trisles without integrity; it is that which gives value to every character. The ignorant peafant, without faults is greater than the philosopher with many; for what is genius or courage without an heart? An bonest man is the noblest work of God."

"I always held that hackney'd maxim of Pope," returned Mr. Burchell, "as very unworthy a man of genius, and a base desertion of his own superiority. As the reputation of books is raised not by their freedom from desect, but the greatness of their beauties; so should that of men be prized not for their exemption from

L 2

fault,

fault, but the fize of those virtues they are posfessed of. The scholar may want prudence, the statesman may have pride, and the champion ferocity; but shall we prefer to these the low mechanic, who laboriously plods on through life, without censure or applause? We might as well prefer the tame correct paintings of the Flemish fchool to the erroneous, but fublime animations of the Roman pencil."

"Sir," replied I, "your present observation is just, when there are shining virtues and minute defects; but when it appears that great vices are opposed in the same mind to as extraordinary virtues, fuch a character deserves contempt."

"Perhaps," cried he, "there may be fome fuch monsters as you describe, of great vices joined to great virtues: yet in my progress through life, I never yet found one instance of their existence: on the contrary, I have ever perceived, that where the mind was capacious, the affections were good, And indeed Providence feems kindly our friend in this particular, thus to debilitate the understanding where the heart is corrupt, and diminish the power where there is the will to do mischief. This rule seems to extend even to other animals: the little vermin fault

ti

n

OF WAKEFIELD. 12

whilst those endowed with strength and power are generous, brave, and gentle."

1-

le

n

W

e,

ſh

ns

n

te

re

ry

ne-

es

fs

of

er

IS,

1-

г,

he

re

ns

in

ce

"These observations found well," returned I, " and yet it would be easy this moment to point out a man," and I fixed my eye fledfastly upon him, "whose head and heart form a most detestable contrast. Ay, Sir," continued I, raising my voice, " and I am glad to have this opportunity of detecting him in the midst of his fancied fecurity. Do you know this, Sir, this pocket-book?" --- "Yes, Sir," returned he, with a face of impenetrable assurance, "that pocket-book is mine, and I am glad you have found it." - " And do you know," cried I, "this letter? Nay never falter, man; but look me full in the face: I fay, do you know this letter? " --- " That letter," - returned he, " yes, it was I that wrote that letter." -- "And how could you," faid I, " fo basely, fo ungratefully prefume to write this letter?" - " And how came you," replied he, with looks of unparalleled effrontery, " so basely to presume to break open this letter? Don't you know, now I could hang you all for this? All that I have to do is to fwear at the next justice's that you L 3 have uneaffacts

C

th

e

0

a

11

V

t

n

1

have been guilty of breaking open the lock of my pocket-book, and fo hang you all up at this door." This piece of unexpected infolence raised me to such a pitch, that I could scarce govern my passion. "Ungrateful wretch, begone, and no longer pollute my dwelling with thy baseness. Begone, and never let me see thee again: go from my door, and the only punishment I wish thee, is an alarmed conscience, which will be a fufficient tormenter!" fo faying, I threw him his pocket-book, which he took up with a fmile, and flutting the clasps with the utmost composure, left us, quite astonished at at the ferenity of his affurance. My wife was particularly enraged that nothing could make him angry, or make him feem ashamed of his villanies : " My dear," cried I, willing to calm those passions that had been raised too high among us, "we are not to be furprized that bad men want shame; they only blush at being detected in doing good, but glory in their vices."

"Guilt and Shame, fays the allegory, were at first companions, and in the beginning of their journey inseparably kept together. But their union was soon found to be disagreable and inconvenient to both; Guilt gave Shame frequent uneafiness,

of

18

ce

ce

e-

h

e

1-

e,

g,

P

at

n l-

n

h

r

-

uneafiness and Shame often betrayed the secret conspiracies of Guilt. After long disagreement, therefore, they at length consented to part for ever. Guilt boldly walked forward alone, to overtake Fate, that went before in the shape of an executioner: but Shame being naturally timorous, returned back to keep company with Virtue, which in the beginning of their journey, they had left behind. Thus, my children, after men have travelled through a few stages in vice, shame forsakes them, and returns back to wait upon the few virtues they have still remaining."

odportunger of Applying aben will the line

of a language came in the sorring at I w

rels regularities and bewelfer I have not were

they made way into the jell books. The butt-

ever. Crait boddly walked forward alone to

mealinels and Southern betthy de the feltern

te

fl

h

u

h

t

t

ſ

The family use art, which is opposed with still greater.

WHATEVER might have been Sophia's fenfations, the rest of the family was easily confoled for Mr. Burchell's absence by the company of our landlord, whose visits now became more frequent and longer. Though he had been difappointed in procuring my daughters the amusements of the town, as he defigned, he took every opportunity of fupplying them with those little recreations which our retirement would admit of. He usually came in the morning, and while my fon and I followed our occupations abroad, he fat with the family at home, and amused them by describing the town, with every part of which he was particularly acquainted. He could repeat all the observations that were retailed in the atmosphere of the play-houses, and had all the good things of the high wits by rote long before they made way into the jest books. The intervals between conversation were employed in teaching CHAF.

11

3

1-

ly

re

1-

e-

y

le

it

le

d,

m

h

at

ne

10

re

r-

in

1g

teaching my daughters piquet, or fometimes in fetting my two little ones to box to make them fharp, as he called it: but the hopes of having him for a fon-in-law, in fome measure blinded us to all his imperfections. It must be owned that my wife laid a thousand schemes to entrap him, or, to fpeak it more tenderly, used every art to magnify the merit of her daughter. the cakes at tea ate fhort and crifp, they were made by Olivia; if the goofeberry wine was well knit, the gooseberries were of her gathering: it was her fingers which gave the pickles their peculiar green; and in the composition of a pudding, it was her judgment that mixed the ingredients. Then the poor woman would fometimes tell the 'Squire, that she thought him and Olivia extremely of a fize, and would bid both stand up to see which was tallest. instances of cunning, which she thought impenetrable, yet which every body faw through, were very pleasing to our benefactor, who gave every day some new proofs of his passion, which though they had not arisen to proposals of marriage, yet we thought fell but little short of it; and his flowness was attributed sometimes to native bashfulness, and sometimes to his fear of offending offending his uncle. An occurence, however, which happened foon after, put it beyond a doubt, that he defigned to become one of our family; my wife even regarded it as an absolute promise.

My wife and daughters happening to return a visit to neigbour Flamborough's found that family had lately got their pictures drawn by a limner, who travelled the country, and took likenesses for fifteen shillings a head. As this family and ours had long had a fort of rivalry in point of taste, our spirit took the alarm at this stolen march upon us, and notwithstanding all I could fay, and I faid much, it was refolved that we fhould have our pictures done too. Having, therefore, engaged the limner, for what could I do? our next deliberation was to shew the superiority of our taste in the attitudes. for our neighbour's family, there were feven of them, and they were drawn with feven oranges, a thing quite out of taste, no variety in life, no composition in the world. We defired to have fomething in a brighter ftyle, and after many debates, at length came to an unanimous refolution of being drawn together, in one large historical family piece This would be cheaper,

fince

fin

be

A

ric

wi

fig

Ve

too

ha

by

nia

A

wh

de

in

wi

mı

be

of

Wa

de

CO

th

fince one frame would ferve for all, and it would be infinitely more genteel; for all families of any taste were now drawn in the same manner. As we did not immediately recollect an historical subject to hit us, we were contented each with being drawn as independent historical figures. My wife defired to be represented as Venus, and the painter was defired not to be too frugal of his diamonds in her stomacher and hair. Her two little ones were to be as Cupids by her fide; while I, in my gown and band, was to prefent her with my books on the Wistonian controversy. Olivia would be drawn as an Amazon, fitting upon a bank of flowers, dreft in a green Joseph, richly laced with gold, and a whip in her hand. Sophia was to be a shepherdess, with as many sheep as the painter could put in for nothing; and Moses was to be drest out with an hat and white feather. Our tafte fo much pleased the 'Squire, that he infisted on being put in as one of the family in the character of Alexander the Great, at Olivia's feet. This was confidered by us all as an indication of his defire to be introduced into the family, nor could we refuse his request. The painter was therefore fet to work, and as he wrought with affiduity

t

f

-

d' ...

assiduity and expedition, in less than four days the whole was completed. The piece was large. and it must be owned he did not spare his con lours; for which my wife gave him great encomiums. We were all perfectly fatisfied with his performance; but an unfortunate circumstance had not occurred till the picture was finished, which now ftruck us with difmay. It was fo very large that we had no place in the house to fix it, How we all came to difregard fo material a point is inconceivable; but certain it is, we had been all greatly remiss. The picture, therefore, instead of gratifying our vanity, as we hoped, leaned in a most mortifying manner, against the kitchen wall, where the canvas was stretched and painted, much too large to be got through any of the doors, and the jest of all our neighbours. One compared it to Robinson Crusoe's long boat, too large to be removed; another thought it more resembled a reel in a bottle; some wondered how it could be got out, but still more were amazed how it ever got in.

But though it excited the ridicule of some, it effectually raised more malicious suggestions in many. The 'Squire's portrait being sound united with ours was an honour too great to escape

envy.

en

ou

dif

us

po

bu

ful

mi

too

It

CO

my

to

he

fuf

the

thi

my

aff

vic

no

the

ca

OF WAKEFIELD. 133

envy. Scandalous whispers began to circulate at our expence, and our tranquillity was continually disturbed by persons who came as friends to tell us what was said of us by enemies. These reports we always resented with becoming spirit; but scandal ever improves by opposition.

l,

y

nt

n

e,

ıd

ly

S.

it,

it

e-

it

in

to

oe

y.

We once again therefore entered into a confultation upon obviating the malice of our enemies, and at last came to a resolution which had too much cunning to give me entire fatifaction. It was this: as our principal object was to difcover the honour of Mr. Thornhill's addresses. my wife undertook to found him, by pretending to alk his advice in the choice of a hufband for her eldest daughter. If this was not found fufficient to induce him to a declaration, it was then resolved to terrify him with a rival. To this last step, however, I would by no means give my confent, till Olivia gave me the most solemn affurances that she would marry the person provided to rival him upon this occasion, if he did not prevent it, by taking her himfelf. Such was the scheme laid, which though I did not strenuoafly oppose, I did not entirely approve.

The next time, therefore, that Mr. Thornhill came to see us, my girls took care to be out of

M

the

the way, in order to give their mamma an op. portunity of putting her scheme in execution; but they only retired to the next room, from whence they could over-hear the whole converfation: My wife artfully introduced it, by observing, that one of the miss Flamborough's was like to have a very good match of it in Mr. Spanker. To this the 'Squire affenting, fhe proceeded to remark, that they who had warm fortunes were always fure of getting good hufbands; "But heaven help," continued the, "the girls that have none. What fignifies beauty, Mr. Thornhill? or what fignifies all the virtue, and all the qualifications in the world, in this age of felf-interest? It is not, what is she? but what has she? is all the cry."

"Madam," returned he, "I highly approve the justice, as well as the novelty, of your remarks, and if I were a king, it should be otherwife. It should then, indeed, be fine times with the girls without fortunes : our two young ladies should be the first for whom I would provide."

"Ah, Sir!" returned my wife, "you are pleased to be facetious: but I wish I were a queen, and then I know where my eldest daughter should look for an husband. But now,

that

tha

M

рг

yea

my

6

I

ac

01

fu

pr

do

m

an

fh

fh

th

y

b

te

W

fa

2

OF WAKEFIELD. 135

D.

m

r.

as Ir.

he

m

16-

ne

y,

e,

ut

10

h

23

that you have put it into my head, feriously, Mr. Thornhill, can't you recommend me a proper husband for her? she is now nineteen years old, well grown and well educated, and, in my humble opinion, does not want for parts." " Madam," replied he, " if I were to chuse. I would find out a person possessed of every accomplishment that can make an angel happy. One with prudence, fortune, taste, and fincerity; fuch, madam, would be, in my opinion, the proper husband." "Ay, Sir," faid she, "but do you know of any fuch person?" --- " No. madam," returned he, "it is impossible to know any person that deserves to be her husband: she's too great a treasure for one man's possession: she's a goddess. Upon my foul, I speak what I think, she's an angel." - " Ah, Mr. Thornhill, you only flatter my poor girl : but we have been thinking of marrying her to one of your tenants, whose mother is lately dead, and who wants a manager : you know whom I mean, farmer Williams; a warm man, Mr. Thornhill, able to give her good bread; and who has feveral times made her propofals: " (which was actually the case) "but, Sir," concluded she, "I should be glad to have your approbation of CHAP M 2 OUT our choice."—— "How, Madam," replied he, "my approbation! My approbation of such a choice! Never. What! facrifice so much beauty, and sense, and goodness, to a creature insensible of the blessing! Excuse me, I can never approve of such a piece of injustice! And I have my reasons!"—"Indeed, Sir," cried Deborah, "if you have your reasons, that's another affair; but I should be glad to know those reasons."——"Excuse me, madam," returned he, "they lie too deep for discovery:" (laying his hand upon his bosom) "they remain buried, rivetted here."

After he was gone, upon general consultation, we could not tell what to make of these sinstances of the most exalted passion; but I was not quite so sanguine: it seemed to me pretty plain, that they had more of love than matrimony in them: yet, whatever they might portend, it was resolved to prosecute the scheme of farmer Williams, who, from my daughter's first appearance in the country, had paid her his addresses.

"I finglid be glad to have your approbation of

Sca

F

th

W

It

r

0

1

CHAP. XVII.

feering to endure, it could callly be perceived

he,

12

ich

er

ve h,

Γ;

ey

nd

ed

n, ne

es te

at

1:

d

S,

Scarce any virtue found to resist the power of long and pleasing temptation.

As I only studied my child's real happiness, the affiduity of Mr. Williams pleafed me, as he was in easy circumstances, prudent, and sincere. It required but very little encouragement to revive his former passion; so that in an evening or two he and Mr. Thornhill met at our house, and furveyed each other for fome time with looks of anger; but Williams owed his landlord no rent, and little regarded his indignation. Olivia, on her fide, acted the coquette to perfection, if that might be called acting which was her real character, pretending to lavish all her tenderness on her new lover. Mr. Thornhill appeared quite dejected at this preference, and with a penfive air took leave, though I own it puzzled me to find him so much in pain as he appeared to be, when he had it in his power so easily to remove the cause, by declaring a honourable passion. But whatever uneasiness he feemed M_3

cv

ad

at

ga

T

ir

n

9

feemed to endure, it could eafily be perceived that Olivia's anguish was still greater. After many of these interviews between her lovers, of which there were feveral, she usually retired to folitude, and there indulged her grief. It was in fuch a fituation I found her one evening, after she had been for some time supporting a fictitious gaiety. - "You now fee, my child," faid I, "that your confidence in Mr. Thornhill's passion was all a dream; he permits the rivalry of another, every way his inferior, though he knows it is in his power to secure you to himfelf by a candid declaration." - "Yes, papa," returned she, " but he has his reasons for this delay: I know he has. The fincerity of his looks and words convince me of his real efteem. A short time, I hope, will discover the generosity of his fentiments, and convince you that my opinion of him has been more just than yours." -- " Olivia, my darling," returned I, " every fcheme that has been hitherto purfued to compel him to a declaration, has been proposed and planned by yourself, nor can you in the least fay that I have constrained you. But you must not suppose, my dear, that I will ever be instrumental in suffering his honest rival to d

er of

to

as

er

1-

l's

ry

ne

n-

113

115

n.

eat

ın

I,

d

o-

ut er

to

be the dupe of your ill-placed passion. Whatever time you require to bring your fancied admirer to an explanation shall be granted : but at the expiration of that term, if he is still regardless, I must absolutely insist that honest Mr. Williams shall be rewarded for his fidelity. The character which I have hitherto supported in life demands this from me, and my tenderness, as a parent, shall never influence my integrity as a man. Name then your day, let it be as distant as you think proper, and in the mean time take care to let Mr. Thornhill know the exact time on which I design delivering you up to another. If he really loves you, his own good sense will readily suggest that there is but one method alone to prevent his losing you for ever." - This proposal, which she could not avoid confidering as perfectly just, was readily agreed to. She again renewed her most positive promise of marrying Mr. Williams, in case of the other's infenfibility; and at the next opportunity, in Mr. Thornhill's prefence, that day month was fixed upon for her nuptials with his-

Such vigorous proceedings seemed to redouble Mr. Thornhill's anxiety; but what Olivia really

felt gave me some uneafiness. In this struggle between prudence and passion, her vivacity quite forfook her, and every opportunity of folitude was fought, and fpent in tears. One week paffed away; but Mr. Thornhill made no efforts to restrain her nuptials. The succeeding week he was still assiduous; but not more open. On the third he discontinued his visits entirely, and instead of my daughter testifying any impatience, as I expected, she seemed to retain a penfive tranquillity, which I looked upon as refignation, For my own part, I was now fincerely pleased with thinking that my child was going to be fecured in a continuance of competence and peace, and frequently applauded her refolution, in preferring happiness to oftentation.

It was within about four days of her intended nuptials, that my little family at night were gathered round a charming fire, telling stories of the past, and laying schemes for the future. Busied in forming a thousand projects, and laughing at whatever folly came uppermost, "Well, Moses," cried I, "we shall soon, my boy, have a wedding in the family; what is your opinion of matters and things in general?"

— "My opinion, father, is that all things go

on

wh

we

and

fha

an

ga

Di

th

CI

D

bi

go

h

y

d

g

e

n

d

a

.

g

e

)-

d

25

e.

d

t,

y

A,

n

on very well; and I was just now thinking, that when fifter Livy is married to farmer Williams, we shall then have the loan of his cyder-press and brewing-tubs for nothing." -- " That we shall, Moses," cried I, "and he will fing us Death and the Lady to raife our spirits into the bargain." -- " He has taught that fong to our Dick," cried Moses; "and I think he goes through it very prettily." --- " Does he fo?" cried I, "them let us have it: Where's little Dick? let him up with it boldly." --- " My brother Dick," cried Bill, my youngest, " is just gone out with fifter Livy; but Mr. Williams has taught me two fongs, and I'll fing them for you, papa. Which fong do you chuse, The dying Swan, or the Elegy on the death of a maddog? "The elegy, child, by all means," faid I; "I never heard that yet; and Deborah, my life, grief you know is dry, let us have a bottle of the best gooseberry wine, to keep up our spirits. I have wept fo much at all forts of elegies of late, that without an enlivening glass, I am fure this will overcome me, Sophy, love, take your guitar, and thrum in with the boy a little."

An ELEGY on the Death of a Mad-dog.

GOOD people all, of every fort,
Give ear unto my fong;
And if you find it wond'rous short,
It cannot hold you long.

In Isling town there was a man, Of whom the world might say, That still a godly race he ran, Whene'er he went to pray.

A kind and gentle heart he had, To comfort friends and foes; The naked every day he clad, When he put on his cloathe.

And in the town a dog was found,
As many dogs there be,
Both mungrel, puppy, whelp and hound,
And curs of low degree.

This dog and man at first were friends;
But when a pique began,
The dog, to gain some private ends,
Went mad and bit the man.

Around

an

Co

he

if

do

m

of

be

Ca

Around from all the neighbouring streets,
The wond'ring neighbours ran,
And swore the dog had lost his wits,
To bite so good a man.

The wound it feem'd both fore and fad, To every christian eye; And while they swore the dog was mad, They swore the man would die.

But foon a wonder came to light,
That shew'd the rogues they lied,
The man recover'd of the bite,
The dog it was that died.

"A very good boy, Bill, upon my word, and an elegy that may truly be called tragical. Come, my children, here's Bill's health, and may he one day be a bishop."

"With all my heart," cried my wife; "and if he but preaches as well as he fings, I make no doubt of him. The most of his family, by the mother's side, could fing a good song: it was a common saying in our country, that the family of the Blenkinsops could never look straight before them, nor the Hugingsons blow out a candle; that there were none of the Grograms

but

fur

be

tol

Wa

bu

R

T

or

44

fo

to

is

ac

W

th

B

li

t

6

I

T

but could fing a fong, or of the Marjorams but could tell a story." —— "However that be," cried I, "the most vulgar ballad of them all generally pleases me better than the fine modern odes, and things that petrify in a single stanza; productions that we at once detest and praise. Put the glass to your brother, Moses. The great sault of these elegiasts is, that they are in despair for griefs that give the sensible part of mankind very little pain. A lady loses her must, her fan, or her lap-dog, and so the silly poet runs home to versify the disaster."

"That may be the mode," eried Moses, "in sublimer composition; but the Ranelagh songs that come down to us are perfectly familiar, and all cast in the same mould: Colin meets Dolly, and they hold a dialogue together; he gives her a fairing to put in her hair, and she presents him with a nosegay; and then they go together to church, where they give good advice to young nymphs and swains to get married as fast as they can."

"And very good advice too," cried I; "and I am told there is not a place in the world where advice can be given with fo much propriety as there; for, as it persuades us to marry, it also furnishes

OF WAKEFIELD. TA

furnishes us with a wife; and surely that must be an excellent market, my boy, where we are told what we want, and supplied with it when wanting."

buf

e,"

ge-

ern

Za;

ife.

in

of

her

illy

in '

ngs

and

lly,

her

nim

to

ung

hey

and

ere

v as

alfo

hes

"Yes, Sir." returned Moses, "and I know but of two such markets for wives in Europe, Ranelagh in England, and Fontarabia in Spain. The Spanish market is open once a year, but our English wives are saleable every night."

"You are right, my boy," cried his mother, "Old England is the only place in the world for husbands to get wives." ---- "And for wives to manage their husbands," interrupted I. "It is a proverb abroad, that if a bridge were built across the fea, all the ladies of the Continent would come over to take pattern from ours: for there are no fuch wives in Europe as our own. But let us have one bottle more, Deborah, my life, and Moses give us a good song. What thanks do we not owe to heaven for thus bestowing tranquillity, health, and competence. I think myself happier now than the greatest monarch upon earth. He has no fuch fire-fide, nor fuch pleasant faces about it. Yes, Deborah, we are now growing old; but the evening of our life is likely to be happy. We are descended

N from

from ancestors that knew no stain, and we shall leave a good and virtuetis race of children behind us. While they live they will be our fupport and our pleasure here, and when we die they will transmit our honour untainted to posterity. Come, my fon, we wait for a fong: let us have a chorus. But where is my darling Olivia? That little cherub's voice is always fweetest in the concert." --- Just as I spoke, Dick came running in. "O papa, papa, she is gone from us, the is gone from us, my fifter Livy is gone from us for ever." --- "Gone, child!" --- "Yes, the is gone off with two gentlemen in a post chaise, and one of them kiffed her, and faid he would die for her; and the cried very much, and was for coming back; but he perfuaded her again, and she went into the chaife, and faid, O, what will my poor papa do when he knows I am undone!" --- " Now then," cried I, " my children, go and be miferable; for we shall never enjoy one hour more. And O may heaven's everlasting fury light upon him and his! Thus to rob me of my child! And fure it will, for taking back my fweet innocent that I was leading up to heaven. Such fincerity as my child was possest of! But all our

OF WAKEFIELD.

iall

ren

our

we

to

g:

ing

ays

ke,

e is

lter

ne,

WO

em

and

ck;

nto

apa

OW

ife-

ore.

on

ld!

eet

ich

all

Jur

our earthly happiness is now over! Go, my children, go, and be miferable and infamous: for my heart is broken within me!"-"Father," cried my fon, " is this your fortitude?" - "Fortitude, child! Yes, he shall see I have fortitude! Bring me my pistols. I'll pursue the traitor. While he is on earth. I'll pursue him. Old as I am, he shall find I can sting him yet. The villain! the perfidious villain." -I had by this time reached down my pistols, when my poor wife, whose passions were not fo strong as mine, caught me in her arms. "My dearest, dearest husband," cried she, "the bible is the only weapon that is fit for your old hands now. Open that, my love, and read our anguish into patience, for she has vilely deceived us." __ "Indeed, Sir," refumed my fon, after a paule, "your rage is too violent and unbecoming. You should be my mother's comforter, and you increase her pain. It ill fuited you and your reverend character thus to curse your greatest enemy: you should not have curst him, villain as he is." - "I did not curse him, child, did I?" - "Indeed, Slr, you did; you curst him twice." --- "Then may heaven forgive me and him if I did. And now,

N 2

my

n

1

W

7

my fon, I fee it was more than human benevo. lence that first taught us to blefs our enemies! Bleft be his holy name for all the good he hath given, and for all that he hath taken avay. But it is not, it is not a small distress that can wring tears from these old eyes, that have not wept for fo many years. My child! - To undo my darling! May confusion seize! - Heaven forgive me, what am I about to fay! You may remember, my love, how good fhe was, and how charming; till this vile moment all her care was to make us happy. Had she but died! But she is gone, the honour of our family contaminated, and I must look out for happiness in other worlds than here. But, my child, you faw them go off: perhaps he forced her avay? If he forced her, the may yet be innocent." -"Ah no, Sir," cried the child; "he only kiffed her, and called her his angel, and she wept very much, and leaned upon his arm, and they drove off very fast." - "She's an ungrateful creature," cried my wife, who could scarce speak for weeping, "to use us thus. She never had the least constraint put upon her affections. The vile strumpet has basely deserted her parents without any provocation, thus to bring your

OF WAKEFIELD. 149

your grey hairs to the grave, and I must shortly foliow." and has transferred and of emoslowed light

o. s!

th

But

ng

pt

ny

en

ay

nd

er

ut

l v

ess

ou

y?

ed

pt

ey

ul

ak

ad

ıs.

a-

ıg

11

In this manner that night, the first of our real misfortunes, was spent in the bitterness of complaint, and ill supported sallies of enthusiasm. I determined, however, to find out our betrayer, wherever he was, and reproach his baseness. The next morning we missed our wretched child at breakfast, where she used to give life and chearfulness to us all. My wise, as before, attempted to ease her heart by reproaches "Never, "cried she, "shall that vilest stain of our family again darken those harmless doors. I will never call her danghter more. No, let the strumpet live with her vile seducer: she may bring us to shame, but she shall never more deceive us."

"Wife," faid I, "do not talk thus hardly: my detestation of her guilt is as great as your's; but ever shall this house and this heart he open to a poor returning repentant sinner. The sooner she returns from her transgression, the more welcome shall she be to me. For the first time the very best may err; art may persuade, and novelty spread out its charm. The first fault is the child of simplicity; but every otner he N 3 offspring

THE VICAR

offspring of guilt, Yes, the wretched creature shall be welcome to this heart and this house, though stained with ten thousand vices. I will again hearken to the music of her voice, again will I hang fondly on her bosom, if I find but repentance there. My son, bring hither my bible and my staff; I will pursue her, wherever she is, and though I canot save her from shame, I may prevent the continuance of iniquity."

attenueted to cale her heart by repronones

on family again derken those namiels doors it will never test her dangater more. Not let the strumper dive with her vite feducer's factor birng its to the mer bur file stall never mure

poor remining repentant finner. The fooner

welcome finall the be to me. For any furfictions

property of C H A P. X VIII.

re le,

ill in

ut

ny

ie,

P.

The pursuit of a father to reclaim a lost chils
to virtue.

tions I only Manshell, Manshell, who I recoi-

HOUGH the child could not describe the gentleman's person who handed his fister into the post chaife, yet my fuspicions fell entirely upon our young landlord, whose character for fuch intrigues was but too well known. I therefore directed my steps towards Thornhill castle, refolving to upbraid him, and, if possible, to bring back my daughter: but before I had reached his feat, I was met by one of my parishioners, who said he saw a young lady refembling my daughter in a post chaise with a gentleman, whom, by the description, I could only guess to be Mr. Burchell, and that they drove very fast. This information, however, did by no means fatisfy me. I therefore went to the young 'Squire's, and though it was yet early, infifted upon feeing him immediately; he foon appeared with the most open familiar air, and feemed perfectly amazed at my daughter's elopemen

wi

ab

co

ap

pı

m

1

d

ir

a

elopement, protesting upon his honour that he was quite a stranger to it. I now therefore condemned my former suspicions, and could turn them only on Mr. Burchell, who I recollected had of late feveral private conferences with her: but the appearance of another witness left me no room to doubt of his villainy, who averred, that he and my daughter were actually gone towards the Wells, about thirty miles off, where there was a great deal of company. Being driven to that state of mind in which we are more ready to act precipitately than to reason right, I never debated with myself, whether these accounts might not have been given by persons purposely placed in my vay, to mislead me, but refolved to purfue my daughter and her fancied deluder thither. I walked along with earnestness, and enquired of several by the way; but received no accounts, till, entering the town, I was met by a person on horseback, whom I remembered to have feen at the 'Squire's, and he affured me, that if I followed them to the races, which were but thirty miles farther, I might depend upon overtaking them; for he had feen them dance there the night before, and the whole affembly feemed charmed with mamagole

OF WAKEFIELD.

he

re

ld

1-

es es

ly

ff,

ng re

n

er

y

ıd

g

g

,

le

d

5

153

with my daughter's performance. Early the next day I walked forward to the races, and about four in the afternoon I came upon the courfe. The company made a very brilliant appearance, all carneftly employed in one pursuit, that of pleasure; how different from mine, that of reclaiming a loft child to virtue; I thought I perceived Mr. Burchell at some distance from me: but, as if he dreaded an interview, upon my approaching him, he mixed among a crowd, and I faw him no more. I now reflected that it would be to no purpose to continue my pursuit farther, and resolved to return home to an innocent family, who wanted my affistance. But the agitations of my mind, and the fatigues I had undergone, threw me into a fever, the symptoms of which I perceived before I came off the course. This was another unexpected stroke, as I was more than feventy miles distant from home; however, I retired to a little ale-house by the road-fide, and in this place, the usual retreat of indigence and frugality, I laid me down patiently to wait the iffuc of my disorder. I languished here for near three weeks; but at last my constitution prevailed, though I was unprovided with money to de fray

the

bel

glo

in

the

at

fti

de

as

to

fray the expences of my entertainement. It is possible the anxiety from this last circumstance alone might have brought on a relapse, had I not been supplied by a traveller, who stopt to take a cursory refreshment. This person was no other than the philantropie bookseller in St. Paul's Church-yard, who has written fo many little books for children: he called himself their friend; but he was the friend of all mankind. He was no fooner alighted, but he was in hafte to be gone, for he was ever on business of the utmost importance, and was at that time actually compiling materials for the history of one Mr. Thomas Trip. I immediately recollected this good-natured man's red pimpled face; for he had published for me against the Deuter ogamists of the age, and from him I borrowed a few pieces to be paid at my return. Leaving the inn, therefore, as I was yet but weak, I refolved to return home by eafy journies of ten miles a day. My health and usual tranquillity were almost restored, and I now condemned that pride which had made me refractory to the hand of correction. Man little knows what calamities are beyond his patience to bear till he tries them; as in ascending the

13

ice

to

in

fo

elf

all

he

on

at

he

ly

ed

ne

r-

n.

ut

es

al

W

le

n

1-

g

e

the heights of ambition, which look bright from below, every step we rife shews us some new and gloomy prospect of hidden disappointment; so in our descent from the summits of pleasure, though the vale of misery below may appear at first dark and gloomy, yet the busy mind, still attentive to its own amusement, finds as we descend, something to statter and to please. Still as we approach, the darkest objects appear to brighten, and the mental eye becomes adapted to its gloomy situation,

I now proceeded for ward, and had walked about two hours, when I perceived what appeared at a distance like a waggon, which I was resolved to overtake; but when I came up with it, found it to be a strolling company's cart, that was carrying their scenes and other theatrical furniture to the next village, where they were to exhibit. The cart was attended only by the person who drove it, and one of the company, as the rest of the players were to sollow the ensuing day. Good company upon the road, says the proverb, is the shortest cut; I therefore entered into conversation with the poor player; and as I once had some theatrical powers myself, I disserted on such topics with

my usual freedom: but as I was pretty much unacquainted with the present state of the stage, I demanded who were the present theatrical writers in vogue, who the Drydens, and Otways of the day. "I fancy, Sir," cried the player, few of our modern dramatists would think themselves much honoured by being compared to the writers you mention. "Dryden and Rowe's manner, Sir, are quite out of fashion; our tafte has gone back a whole century; Fletcher, Ben Jonson, and all the plays of Shakespeare, are the only things that go down." -"How," cried I, " is it possible the present age can be pleased with that antiquated dialect, that obfolete humour, those over-charged characters which abound in the works you mention?" -" Sir," returned my companion, " the public think nothing about dialect, or humour, or character; for that is mone of their busines; thy only go to be amused, and find themselves happy when they can enjoy a pantomime, under the fanction of Jonson's or Shakespeare's name." "So then, I suppose," cried I, " that our modern dramatists are rather imitators of Shakespeare than nature."-" To fay the truth," returned my companion, "I don't know that they

the

pol

ani

ap

jef

an

th

an

pr

na

P

h

C

θ

ta

C

I

OF WAKEFIELD.

uch

age,

ical

ays

yer,

ink

rcd

and

on;

ry;

of n."

ent

ect.

ac-

1 ?"

olic

or

fs;

ves

der

e."

ur

of

1,"

at

ey

they imitate any thing at all; nor indeed does the public require it of them: it is not the composition of the piece; but the number of starts and attitudes that may be introduced that elicits applause. I have known a piece with not one jest in the whole, shrugged into popularity, and another saved by the poet's throwing in a sit of the gripes. No, Sir, the works of Congreve and Farquhar have too much wit in them for the present taste; our modern dialect is much more natural."

By this time the equipage of the strolling company was arrived at the village, which, it feems, had been apprized of our approach, and was come out to gaze at us; for my companion observed, that strollers always have more spectators without doors than within. I did not consider the impropriety of my being in fuch company till I faw a mob gather about me. I therefore took shelter, as fast as possible, in the first ale-house that offered, and being shewn into the common room, was accosted by a very well-dreft gentleman, who demanded whether I was the real chaplain of the company, or whether it was only to be my masquerade character in the play. Upon informing him of CHAL

comply,

the truth, and that I did not belong in any fort to the company, he was condescending enough to desire me and the player to partake in a bowl of punch, over which he discussed modern polities with great earnestness and interest. I set him down in my own mind for nothing less than a parliament-man at least; but was almost confirmed in my conjectures, when upon asking what there was in the house for supper, he insisted that the player and I should sup with him at his house, with which request, after some intreaties, we were prevailed on to

had been apprized of our approach and was

consider the impropriety or my being in fact.

I'll refore took firetter, as fait as polithle, in these wife ale-house that offered, and being thewn win the common room, was accorded by a very

character in the play. Upon informing him of

CHAP.

The

1

lyi

in

re

fo

T P

C

CHAP. XIX.

ort gh

a

I

oft ng he

th

er

to

The description of a person discontented with the present government, and apprehensive of the loss of our liberties.

HE house where we were to be entertained. lying at a small distance from the village, our inviter observed, that as the coach was not ready, be would conduct us on foot, and we foon arrived at one of the most magnificent mansions I had seen in that part of the country. The appartment into which we were shewn was perfectly elegant and modern; he went to give orders for supper, while the player, with a wink, observed that we were perfectly in luck. Our entertainer foon returned, an elegant supper was brought in, two or three ladies in an eafy dishabille were introduced, and the conversation began with fome fprightlinefs. Politics, however, were the subject on which our entertainer chiefly expatiated; for he afferted that liberty was at once his boaft and his terror. After the cloth was removed, he asked me if I had 0 2

I had feen the last Monitor, to which replying in the negative. "What, nor the Auditor, I fuppose?" cried he. "Neither, Sir," returned I. "That's strange, very strange," replied my entertainer. "Now, I read all the politics that come out. The Daily, the Public, the Ledger, the Chronicle, the London Evening, the Whitehall Evening, the feventeen magazines, and the two Reviews; and though they hate each other, I love them all. Liberty, Sir, liberty is the Briton's boast; and by all my coal mines in Cornwall, I reverence its guardians." "Then it is to be hoped," cried I, Syon reverence the king." "Yes,"returned my entertainer, "when he does what we would have him; but if he goes on as he has done of late, I'll never trouble myself more with his matters. I say nothing. I think only I could have directed fome things better. I don't think there has been a sufficient number of advisers: he should advise with every person willing to give him advice, and then we fould have things done in another guess manner."

"I wish" cried I, "that such intruding advisers were fixed in the pillory. It should be the duty of honest men to affist the weaker side

of

of

for

lof

Bu

lit

th

fe

li

f

of our constitution, that sacred power that has for some years been every day declining, and losing its due share of influence in the state. But these ignorants still continue the cry of liberty, and if they have any weight, basely throw it into the subsiding scale."

ing

, I

ned

my

hat

er,

the

les,

ate

ir,

oal

5."

er-

er,

ut

er.

ay

ed

as

d

n

n

e

e

"How," cried one of the ladies, "do I live to fee one so base, so fordid, as to be an enemy to liberty, and a defender of tyrants? Liberty, that sacred gift of heaven, that glorious privilege of Britons?"

"Can it be possible," cried our entertainer, that there should be any found at present advocates for slavery? Any who are for meanly giving up the privileges of Britons? Can any, Sir, be so abject?"

"No, Sir," replied I, "I am for liberty, that attribute of gods! Glorious liberty! that theme of modern declamation. I would have all men kings. I would be a king myfelf. We have all naturally an equal right to the throne: we are all originally equal. This is my opinion, and was once the opinion of a fet of honest men who were called Levellers. They tried to erect themselves into a community, where all should be equally free. But, alas! it would never answer;

O₃ for

bl

na

ty

al

ft

n

ir

n

C

for there were fome among them stronger, and fome more cunning than others, and these became masters of the rest; for as sure as your groom rides your horses, because he is a cunninger animal than they, fo furely will the animal that is cunninger or stronger than he, sit upon his shoulders in turn. Since then it is entailed upon humanity to submit, and some are born to command, and others to obey, the question is, as there must be tyrants, whether it is better to have them in the same house with us, or in the fame village, or still farther off, in the metropolis. Now, Sir, for my own part, as I naturally hate the face of a tyrant, the farther off he is removed from me, the better pleased am I. The generality of mankind also are of my way of thinking, and have unanimously created one king, whose election at once diminishes the number of tyrants, and puts tyranny at the greatest distance from the greatest number of people. Now the great who were tyrants themselves. before the election of one tyrant, are naturally averse to a power raised over them, and whose weight must ever lean heaviest on the subordinate orders. It is the interest of the great therefore, to diminish kingly power as much as possible;

nd

e-

ur

nnal

on

ed

to is,

to

0-

16

I.

y

ne

e

t-

e.

ble; because whatever they take from that, is naturally restored to themselves; and all they have to do in the state, is to undermine the fingle tyrant, by which they refume their primæval authority. Now the state may be so circumflanced, or its laws may be fo disposed, or its men of opulence so minded, as all to conspire in carrying on this business of undermining monarchy, For, in the first place, if the circumstances of our state be such, as to favour the accumulation of wealth, and make the opulent fill more rich, this will encrease their ambition. An accumulation of wealth, however, must neceffarily be the confequence, when, as at prefent, more riches flow in from external commerce than arife from internal industry: for external commerce can only be managed to advantage by the rich, and they have also at the same time all the emoluments arising from internal industry : fo that the rich, with us, have two fources of wealth, whereas the poor have but one. For this reason, wealth, in all commercial states, is found to accumulate, and all fuch have hitherto in time become aristocratical. Again, the very laws also of this country may contribute to the accumulation of wealth; as when by their means the the natural ties that bind the rich and poor together are broken, and it is ordained, that the rich shall only marry with the rich; or when the learned are held unqualified to ferve their country as counsellors merely from a defect of opulence, and wealth is thus made the object of a wife man's ambition; by these means, I say, and fuch means as these, riches will accumulate. Now the possessor of accumulated wealth, when furnished with the necessaries and pleasures of life, has no other method to employ the fuperfluity of his fortune but in purchasing power. That is, differently speaking, in making dependants, by purchasing the liberty of the needy or the venal, of men who are willing to bear the mortification of contiguous tyrranny for bread. Thus each very opulent man generally gathers round him a circle of the poorest of the people; and the polity abounding in accumulated wealth, may be compared to a Cartefian fystem, each orb with a vortex of its own. Those, however, who are willing to move in a great man's vortex, are only fuch as must be slaves, the rabble of mankind, whose fouls and whose education are adapted to fervitude, and who know nothing of liberty except the name. But there must still

be

be a

fphe

that

ver

are

nei

po

mi

for

T

fe

N

m

it

İ

f

or

he

en

eir

of

of

y,

te.

en

of

r.

r.

n-

70

le

d.

rs

1,

h

e

1

be a large number of the people without the fohere of the opulent man's influence, namely, that order of men which subsists between the very rich and the very rabble; those men who are possest of too large fortunes to submit to the neighbouring man in power, and yet are too poor to fet up for tyranny themselves. In this middle order of mankind are generally to be found all the arts, wifdom, and virtues of fociety. This order alone is known to be the true perfever of freedom, and may be called the people. Now it may happen that this middle order of mankind may lofe all its influence in a ftate, and its voice be in a manner drowned in that of the rabble : for if the fortune fufficient for qualifying a person at prefent to give his voice in state affairs, be ten times less than was judged fufficient upon forming the constitution, it is evident that great numbers of the rabble will thus be introduced into the political fystem, and they, ever moving in the vortex of the great, will follow where greatness shall direct. flate, therefore, all that the middle order has left, is to preserve prerogative and privileges of the one principal governor with the most facred circumspection. For he divides the power of the the rich, and calls off the great from falling with tenfold weight on the middle order placed beneath them. The middle order may be compared to a town, of which the opulent are form. ing the fiege, and of which the governor from without is hastening the relief. While the befiegers are in dread of an enemy over them, it is but natural to offer the townsmen the most specious terms; to flatter them with founds, and amuse them with privileges; but if they once defeat the governor from behind, the walls of the town will be but a fmall defence to its inhabitants. What they may then expect, may be feen by turning our eyes to Holland, Genoa, or Venice, where the laws govern the poor, and the rich govern the law. I am then for, and would die for, monarchy, facred monarchy; for if there be any thing facred amongst men, it must be the anointed Sovereign of his people, and every diminution of his power in war, or in peace, is an infringement upon the real liberties of the fubject. The founds of liberty patriotism, and Britons, have already done much; it is to be hoped that the true fons of freedom will prevent their ever doing more. I have known many of those pretended champions for liberty

in

in m

was I

M

rang

the

ftro

long

all

clo

out

I

pai

66]

fu

W

G

0

C

0

OF WAKEFIELD. 167

in my time, yet do I not remember one that was not in his heart and in his family a tyrant."

vith

ced

m-

mom

be-

it

nost

nce

of

in-

ay

oa, nd

nd

for

it

le,

in

ies

0-

is ill

vn

ty

My warmth I found had lengthened this harangue beyond the rules of good breeding : but the impatience of my entertainer, who often frove to interrupt it, could be restrained no longer. "What," cried he, then I have been all this while entertaining a Jesuit in parson's cloaths: but by all the coal mines of Cornwall, out he shall pack, if my name be Wilkinson." I now found I had gone too far, and asked pardon for the warmth with which I had spoken. "Pardon," returned he in a fury; "I think fuch principles demand ten thousand pardons. What, give up liberty, property, and, as the Gazetteer fays, fit down to be faddled with wooden shoes! Sir, I insist upon your marching out of this house immediately, to prevent worse consequences. Sir, I insist upon it." I was going to repeat my remonstrances; but just then we heard a footman's rap at the door, and the two ladies cried out, "As fure as death there is our master and mistress come home." It seems my entertainer was all this while only the butler, who, in his mafter's absence, had a mind to cut a figure, and be for a while the gentleman him-

felf ;

wit

for

ture

but

tur

bel

of

my

me

tru

T

be

W

fo

th

CE

G

n

W

k

h

felf; and to fay the truth, he talked politics as well as most country gentlemen do. But no. thing could now exceed my confusion upon feeing the gentleman and his lady enter; nor was their furprize, at finding fuch company and good cheer, lefs than ours. "Gentlemen," cried the real mafter of the house, to me and my companions, "my wife and I are your most humble fervants; but I protest this is so unexpected a favour, that we almost fink under the obligation." However unexpected our company might be to them, theirs, I am fure, was still more fo to us; and I was ftruck dumb with the apprehensions of my own absurdity, when, whom should I next see enter the room but my dear miss Arabella Wilmot, who was formerly defigned to be married to my fon George; but whose match was broken off, as already related. As foon as fhe faw me, the flew to my arms with the utmost joy. "My dear Sir," cried she, "to what happy accident is it that we owe fo unexpected a visit? I am fure my uncle and aunt will be in raptures when they find they have got the good Dr. Primrose for their guest," Upon hearing my name, the old gentleman and lady very politely stept up, and welcomed me with

OF WAKEFIELD.

s as

no-

pon

nor

and

en,"

my

noft

ex.

the

pa-

Aill

the

en,

my

rly

but

ed.

ith

to

ex-

int

ve

t,"

nd

me

ith

with most cordial hospitality. Nor could they forbear smiling upon being informed of the nature of my present visit: but the unfortunate butler, whom they at first seemed disposed to turn away, was, at my intercession forgiven.

Mr. Arnold and his lady, to whom the house belonged, now infifted upon having the pleafure of my stay for some days, and as their niece, my charming pupil, whose mind, in some measure, had been formed under my own inftructions, joined in their entreaties, I complied. That night I was shewn to a magnificent chamber, and the next morning early, Miss Wilmot defired to walk with me in the garden, which was decorated in the modern manner. After fome time fpent in pointing out the beauties of the place, she enquired, with seeming unconcern, when last I had heard from my fon George. " Alas, Madam," cried I, " he has now been near three years absent, without ever writing to his friends or me. Where he is I know not; perhaps I shall never see him or happiness more. No, my dear madam, we shall never more fee fuch pleasing hours as were once fpent by our fire-fide at Wakefield. My little family are now dispersing very fast, and poverty

P

has

169

251

has brought not only want, but infamy upon us." The good-natured girl let fall a tear at this account; but as I faw her possessed of ton much fensibility, I forbore a more minute detail of our fufferings. It was, however, fome confolation to me to find that time had made no alteration in her affections, and that the had rejected feveral matches that had been made her fince our leaving her part of the country. She led me round all the extensive improvements of the place, pointing to the feveral walks and arbours, and at the same time catching from every object a hint for fome new question relative to my fon. In this manner we fpent the forenoon, till the bell fummoned us to dinner, where we found the manager of the strolling company that I mentioned before, who was come to dispose of tickets for the Fair Penitent, which was to be acted that evening, the part of Horatio by a young gentleman who had never appeared on any stage. He seemed to be every warm in the praise of the new performer, and averred, that he never faw any who bid fo fair for excellence. Acting, he observed, was not learned in a day; "But this gentleman," continued he, " feems born to tread the stage. His voice

voic

We

dow

OUL

Iw

play

As

teft

wit

feat

wit

his

at !

by

na

in

M lef

fc

ti

ir

a

W

C

b

r

n

at

00

ail

n-

10

e-

er

he

ats

nd

m

a-

he

er.

ng

23

nt,

of

ren

ry

nd

air

toe

na Iis

ice

voice, his figure, and attitudes, are all admirable. We caught him up accidentally in our journey down." This account, in fome measure, excited our curiofity, and, at the entreaty of the ladies, I was prevailed upon to accompany them to the play-house, which was no other than a barn. As the company with which I went was incontestably the chief of the place, we were received with the greatest respect, and placed in the front feat of the theatre; where we fat for fome time with no small impatience to see Horatio make his appearance. The new performer advanced at last; and let parents think of my fensations by their own, when I found it was my unfortunate fon. He was going to begin, when, turning his eyes upon the audience, he perceived Mils Wilmot and me, and stood at once speechless and immoveable. The actors behind the scene, who ascribed this pause to his natural timidity, attempted to encourage him; but instead of going on, he burst into a flood of tears, and retired off the stage. I don't know what were my feelings on this occasion; for they fucceeded with too much rapidity for description: but I was foon awaked from this difagreeable reverie by Miss Wilmot, who, pale and with a P 2 trembling trembling voice, defired me to conduct her back to her uncle's. When got home, Mr. Arnold, who was as yet a stranger to our extraordinary behaviour, being informed that the new performer was my fon, fent his coach, and an invitation, for him; and as he persisted in his refusal to appear again upon the stage, the players put another in his place, and we foon had him with us. Mr. Arnold gave him the kindest reception, and I received him with my usual transport; for I could never counterfeit false rensetment. Mis Wilmot's reception was mixed with feeming neglect, and yet I could perceive she acted a studied part. The tumult in her mind seemed not yet abated; she faid twenty giddy things that looked like joy, and then laughed loud at her own want of meanning. At intervals the would take a fly peep at the glass, as if happy in the consciousness of unrefisted beauty, and often would ask questions, without giving any manner of attention to the answers.

oldassincia dan mort ballwa mort raw I nd

CHAP.

The

lite

my

de

wa

W

ea

m

P

n

V

hearing, will not be half to greht as my vanite in repeating them.X.X. ... A. H. O no emirades

d,

ry

r-

aal

ut

th

n,

70

Is

ıg

ed

gs

at

10

in

n

er

The history of a philosophic wagabend, pursuing novelty, but lossing content.

AFTER we had supped, Mrs. Arnold politely offered to fend a couple of her footmen for my fon's baggage, which he at first seemed to decline; but upon her pressing the request, he was obliged to inform her, that a flick and a wallet were all the moveable things upon this earth which he could boast of. "Why, aye my fon," cried I, "you left me but poor, and poor I find you are come back; and yet I make no doubt you have feen a great deal of the world." --- "Yes, Sir," replied my fon, " but travelling after fortune is not the way to fecure her; and, indeed, of late, I have defisted from the pursuit. - "I fancy, Sir," cried Mrs, Arnold, "that the account of your adventures would be amusing: the first part of them I have often heard from my niece; but could the company prevail for the rest, it would be an additional obligation." - "Madam," replied my fon, "I promise you the pleasure you have in hearing,

hearing, will not be half fo great as my vanity in repeating them, and yet in the whole narrative I can scarce promise you one adventure, as my account is rather of what I faw than what I did. The first misfortune of my life, which you all know, was great; but though it distressed, it could not fink me. No person ever had a better knack at hoping than I. The less kind I found Fortune at one time, the more I expected from her another, and being now at the bottom of her wheel, every new revolution might lift, but could not depress me. I proceeded, therefore, towards London in a fine morning, no way uneafy about to-morrow, but chearful as the birds that caroled by the road, and conforted myself with reflecting, that London was the mart where abilities of every kind were fure of meeting distinction and reward.

"Upon my arrival in town, Sir, my first care was to deliver your letter of recommendation to our coufin, who was himfelf in little better circumstances than I. My first scheme, you know, Sir, was to be usher at an academy, and I asked his advice on the affair. Our coufin received the propofal with a true Sardonic grin. cried he, this is indeed a very pretty career, that

has

has

ushe

die

be a

earl

hate

by t

out

you

a lit

buf

Car

WOI

pox

Car

wil

goo

me

ag

yea

bu

COI

for

cin

no

tra

has been chalked out for you. I have been an wher at a boarding-school myself; and may I die by an anodyne necklace, but I had rather be an under turnkey in Newgate. I was up early and late: I was brow-beat by the master. hated for my ugly face by the mistress, worried by the boys within, and never permitted to ftir out to meet civility abroad. But are you fure you are fit for a school? Let me examine you a little. Have you been bred apprentice to the bufiness? No. Then you won't do for a school. Can you dress the boys hair? No. Then you won't do for a school. Have you had the small pox? No. Then you won't do for a school. Can you lie three in a bed? No. Then you will never do for a school. Have you got a good stomach? Yes. Then you will by no means do for a school. No, Sir, if you are for a genteel easy profession, bind yourfelf seven years as an apprentice to turu a cutler's wheel; but avoid a school by any means. Yet come, continued he, I fee you are a lad of spirit and fome learning, what do you think of commencing author, like me? You have read in books, no doubt, of men of genius starving at the trade; at present I'll shew you forty very dull fellows

fellows about town that live by it in opulence. All honest jog-trot men, who go on smoothly and dnlly, and write history and politics, and are praised: men, Sir, who, had they been bred coblers, would all their lives have only mended shoes, but never made them.

" Finding that there was no great degree of gentility affixed to the character of an usher, I refolved to accept his proposal; and having the highest respect for literature, hailed the antiqua mater of Grub-street with reverence. I thought it my glory to purfue a track which Dryden and Otway trod before me. I confidered the goddess of this region as the parent of excellence; and however an intercourse with the world might give us good fense, the poverty she granted I supposed to be the nurse of genius! Big with these reflectsons, I fat down, and finding that the best things remained to be faid on the wrong fide, I resolved to write a book that should be wholly new. I therefore dreft up three paradoxes with fome ingenuity. They were falle, indeed, but they were new. The jewels of truth have been so often imported by others, that nothing was left for me to import but some fplendid things that at a distance looked every

bit

bit a

imp

was

no o

ther

WOI

wit

fub

pai

int

WE

pa

fa

Si

PI

h

n

n

1

ce

hly

nd

'ed

led

of

,I

he

ua

ht

en

he

e;

ld

ed

th

ne

e

a-

e,

at

e

bit as well. Witness, you powers, what fancied importance sate perched upon my quill while I was writing. The whole learned world, I made no doubt, would rise to oppose my systems; but then I was prepared to oppose the whole learned world. Like the porcupine I sate self-collected, with a quill pointed against every opposer."

"Well faid, my boy," cried I, "and what fubject did you treat upon? I hope you did not pass over the importance of Monogamy. But I interrupt, go on; you published your paradoxes; well, and what did the learned world say to your paradoxes?"

"Str," replied my fon, "the learned world faid nothing to my paradoxes; nothing at all, Sir. Every man of them was employed in praising his friends and himself, or condemning his enemies; and unfortunately, as I had neither, I suffered the cruelest mortification, neglect.

"As I was meditating one day in a coffeehouse on the fate of my paradoxes, a little man happening to enter the room, placed himself in the box before me; and after some preliminary discourse, finding me to be a scholar, drew out a bundle of proposals, begging me to subscribe to a new edition he was going to give the world of Propertius, with notes. This demand neces. farily produced a reply that I bad no money; and that confession led him to enquire into the nature of my expectations. Finding that my expectations were just as great as my purse, I fee, cried he, you are unacquainted with the I'll teach you a part of it. Look at these proposals; upon these very proposals I have subsisted very comfortably for twelve years. The moment a nobleman returns from his travels, a Creolian arrives from Jamaica, or a dowager from her country, feat, I strike for a fubscription. I first besiege their hearts with flattery, and then pour in my propofals at the breach. If they subscribe readily the first time, I renew my request to beg a dedication fee. If they let me have that, I fmite them once more for engraving their coat of arms at the top. Thus, continued he, I live by vanity, and laugh at it. But between ourselves, I am now too well known, I should be glad to borrow your face a bit: a nobieman of distinction has just returned from Italy; my face is familiar to his porter; but if you bring this copy of verses,

my life
fpoil."

" B

emplo exalter fo far

> never there

traffic

as he equa

are c

cend

haza obli

whe

pla aft

wh

ly.

OF WAKEFIELD. 179

my life for it you fucceed, and we divide the spoil."

"Bless us, George," cried I, "and is this the employment of poets now! Do men of their exalted talents thus stoop to begary! Can they so far disgrace their calling, as to make a vile traffic of praise for bread?"

"O no, Sir," returned he, "a true poet can never be so base; for wherever there is genins there is pride. The creatures I now describe are only beggars in rhyme The real poet, as he braves every hardship for same, so he is equally a coward to contempt; and none but those who are unworthy of protection, condescend to solicit it."

e

9

),

0

ır

ft

to

ly

"Having a mind too proud to stoop to such indignities, and yet a fortune too humble to hazard a second attempt for same, I was now obliged to take a middle course, and write for bread. But I was unqualified for a profession where mere industry alone was to ensure success. I could not suppress my lurking passion for applause; but usually consumed that time in efforts after excellence which takes up but little room, when it should have been more advantageously employed in the disfusive productions of fruitful mediocrity.

mediocrity. My little piece would therefore come forth in the midst of periodical publication, unnoticed and unknown. The public were more importantly employed than to observe the easy simplicity of my style, or the harmony of my periods. Sheet after sheet was thrown off to oblivion. My essays were buried among the essays upon liberty, eastern tales, and cures for the bite of a mad dog; while Philantos, Philalethes, Phileleutheros, and Philantrhopos, all wrote better, because they wrote saster, than I.

"Now, therefore, I began to affociate with none but disappointed authors, like myself who praised, deplored, and despised each other. The satisfaction we found in every celebrated writer's attempts, was inversely as their merits. I found that no genius in another could please me. My unfortunate paradoxes had entirely dried up that source of comfort. I could neither read nor write with satisfaction; for excellence in another was my aversion, and writing was my trade.

"In the midst of these gloomy reflections, as I was one day sitting on a bench in St. James's park a young gentleman of distinction, who

haq

of lapp

was

61

had

uni

The tain me, nea

from

of b

a fr

his und auch his

min othe to d

carr

had been my intimate acquaintance at the university, approached me. We faluted each other with fome hesitation, he almost ashamed of being known to one who made fo shabby an appearance, and I afraid of a repulse. But my suscipions soon vanished; for Ned Thornhill was at the hottom a very good natured fellow."

re

a-

ic

b-

he

as

ed

nd

OS,

OS,

r,

th

ho

er.

ed

ts. afe

ely

lel'

ce

vas

ns,

3'S ho

aq

"What did you fay, George?" interrupted I. Thornhill, was not that his name? It can certainly be no other than my landlord." - "Bless me," cried Mrs. Arnold, " is Mr. Thornhill fo near a neighbour of yours? He has long been a friend in our family, and we expect a visit from him fhortly."

"My friend's first care," continued my son " was to alter my appearance by a very fine fuit of his own cleaths, and then I was admitted to his table upon the footing of half friend, halfunderling. My business was to attend him at audions, to put him in spirits when he sat for his picture, ta take the left hand to affift at tattering a kip, as the phrase was, when we had a mind for a frolic. Besides this, I had twenty other little employments in the family. I was to do many fmall things without bidding; to carry the corkscrew; to stand godfather to all

the butler's children; to fing when I was bid; to be never out of humour; always to be hum. ble; and, if I could, to be very happy.

d

ir

re

ai

fin

to

T

m

to

m

m

an

10

W

m

ch

jul

m

do

ler

wh

my

pai

for

to

fup

"In this honourable post, however, I was not without a rival. A captain of marines, who was formed for the place by nature, opposed me in my patron's affections. His mother had been laundress to a man of quality, and thus he early acquired a taste for pimping and pedigree. As this gentleman made it the study of his life to be acquainted with lords, though he was difmissed from several for his stupidity; yet he found many of them who were as dull as himfelf, that permitted his affiduities. As flattery was his trade, he practifed it with the easiest address imaginable; but it came aukward and stiff from me; and as every day my patron's defire of flattery encreased, so every hour being better acquainted with his defects, I became more unwilling to give it. Thus I was once more fairly going to give up the field to the captain, when my friend found occasion for my affistance. This was nothing less than to fight a duel for him, with a gentleman whose fister it was pretended he had used ill. I readily complied with his request, and though I see you are displeased

1;

n-

ot

ha

ne

en

rly

As

to lif.

he

mery

iest

ind

n's

ing

me

nce

ap-

my ght

rit

m-

are.

afed

displeased at my conduct, yet, as it was a debt indispensably due to friendship, I could not refuse. I undertook the affair, disarmed my antagonist, and foon after had the pleasure of finding that the lady was only a woman of the town, and the fellow her bully and a sharper. This piece of fervice was repaid with the warmest professions of gratitude; but as my friend was to leave town in a few days, he knew no other method of ferving me, but by recommending me to his uncle Sir William Thornhill, and another nobleman of great distinction, who enjoyed a post under the government. When he was gone, my first care was to carry his recommendatory letter to his uncle, a man whose character for every virtue was universal, yet just. I was received by his fervants with the most hospitable smiles; for the looks of the domestics ever transmit their master's benevolence. Being shewn into a grand appartment, where Sir William foon came to me, I delivered my meffage and letter, which he read, and after pauling fome minutes, Pray, Sir," cried he, "inform me what you have done for my kinfman. to deferve this warm recommendation? But I suppose, Sir, I guess your merits, you have fought

Q 2

for

CO

hi

Ai

be

de

hi of

lea

ju

an

of pi

to

to

fo

-01

fa

fo

la

W

11

0

V

0

come

for him; and fo you would expect a reward from me for being the instrument of his vices. I wish, fincerely wish, that my present refusal may be some punishment for guilt; but still more, that it may be fome inducement to your repentance." - The feverity of this rebuke I bore patiently, because I knew it was just. My whole expectations now, therefore, lay in my letter to the great man. As the doors of fhe nobility are almost ever befet with beggars, all ready to thrust in some sly petition, I found it no easy matter to gain admittance. However, after bribing the fervants with half my worldly fortune, I was at last shewn into a spacious apartment, my letter being previously fent up for his lordship's inspection. During this anxious interval I had full time to look round me. Every thing was grand and of happy contrivance; the paintings, the furniture, the gilding, petrified me with awe, and raifed my idea of the owner. Ah, thought I to myfelf, how very great must the possessor of all these things be, who carries in his head the business of the state, and whose house displays half the wealth of the kingdom: fure his genius must be unfathomable! During these awful reflexions I heard a step come heavily forward. Ah this is the great man himself! No, it was only a chambermaid. Another foot was heard foon after. This must be He! No, it was only the great man's valet de de chambre. At last his lordship actually made his appearance. Are you, cried he, the bearer of this here letter? I answered with a bow. I learn by this, continued he, as how that. - But just at that instant a servant delivered him a card, and without taking further notice he went out of the room, and left me to digeft my own happiness at leisure.. I faw no more of him, till told by a fooaman that his lordship was going to his coach at the door. Down I immediately followed, and joined my voice to that of three or four more, who came, like me, to petition for favours. His lordship, however, went too fast for us, and was gaining his chariot door with large strides, when I hallooed out to know if I was to have any reply. He was by this time got in, and muttered an answer, half of which I only heard, the other half was loft in the rattling of his chariot wheels. I flood for fome time with my neck stretched out, in the posture of one that was liftening to catch the glorious founds, roog to redamma baset 1 Q 3

e

11

it

r,

ly

t-

10

üS

le.

ri-

ıg,

he

eat ho

nd

he

e!

ep

me

till, looking round me, I found myself alone at his lordship's gate.

CI

P

tr

tr

h

C

W

a

W

to

f

P

V

h

tl

0

h

ta

li

f

h

"My patience," continued my fon, "was now quite exhaufted : ftung with the thousand indignities I had met with, I was willing to caft myself away, and only wanted the gulph to receive me. I regarded myself as one of those vile things that nature defigned should be thrown by into her lumber-room, there to perish in obscurity. I had still, however, half a guinea left, and of that I thought nature herfelf should not deprive me : but in order to be fure of this, I was refolved to go inftantly and fpend it while I had it, and then trust to occurrences for the rest. As I was going along with this resolution, it happened that Mr. Crispe's office seemed invitingly open to give me a welcome reception. In this office Mr. Crifpe kindly offers all his majesty's subjects a generous promise of 30 l. a year, for which promife all they give in return is their liberty for life, and permission to let him transport them to America as flaves. I was happy at finding a place where I could lofe my fears in desperation, and entered this cell, for it had the appearance of one, with the devotion of a monastic. Here I found anumber of poor creatures,

11

as nd

ıft

efe.

n

in ea

ld

13,

le

he

n,

D-

n.

is 1.

rn

m

as

DY

it of

or S,

creatures, all in circumstances like myself, expecting the arrival of Mr. Crifpe, presenting a true epitome of English impatience. Each untractable foul at variance with Fortune, wreaked her injuries on their own hearts : but Mr. Crifpe at last came down, and all our murmurs were hushed. He deigned to regard me with an air of peculiar approbation, and indeed he was the first man who for a month past talked to me with fmiles. After a few questions, he found I was fit for every thing in the world. He paused a while upon the properest means of providing for me, and flapping his forehead, as if he had found it, affured me, that there was at that time an embaffy talked of from the fynod of Penfylvania to the Chickafaw Indians, and that he would use his interest to get me, made secretary. I knew in my own heart that the fellow lied, and yet his promife gave me pleafure, there was fomething fo magnificent in the found. I fairly, therefore, divided my half guinea, one half of which went to be added to his thirty thoufand pound, and with the other half I refolved to go to the next tavern, to be there more happy than he. We you been private rate but stood

"As I was going out with that resolution, I was was met at the door by the captain of a ship, with whom I had formerly fome little acquaintance, and he agreed to be my companion over a bowl of punch. As I never chose to make a fecret of my circumstances, he affured me that I was upon the very point of ruin, in liftening to the office-keeper's promifes : for that he only defigned to fell me to the plantations. But," continued he, "I fancy you might by a much shorter voyage, be very easily put into a genteel way of bread. Take my advice. My ship sails to-morrow for Amsterdam: what if you go in her as a passenger? The moment you land, all you have to do is to teach the Dutchmen English, and I'll warrant you'll get pupils and money enough. I suppose you understand English, added he, by this time, or the deuce is in it. I confidently affured him of that; but expressed a doubt whether the Dutch would be willing to learn English. He affirmed with an oath that they were fond of it distraction; and upon that affirmation I agreed with his proposal, and embarked the next day to teach the Dutch English in Holland. The wind was fair, our voyage thort, and after having paid my passage with half my moveables, I found myself, fallen as from

the

the

ftre

un

tea

or

mo

out

thi

tea

the

to

an

ag

Ir

OU

tu

I

fta

je

tu

G

to

G

the skies, a stranger in one of the principal freets of Amsterdam. In this situation I was unwilling to let any time pass unemployed in teaching. I addressed myself therefore to two or three of those I met, whose appearance seemed most promising; but it was impossible to make ourselves mutually understood. It was not till this very moment I recollected, that in order to teach Dutchmen English, it was necessary that they should first teach me Dutch. How I came to overlook fo obvious an objection, is to me amazing; but certain it is I overlooked it.

I

0

h

"This scheme thus blown up, I had some thoughts of fairly shipping back to England again; but happening into company with an Irish student, who was returning from Louvain, our conversation turned upon topics of literature (for by the way it may be observed, that I always forgot the meanness of my circumstances when I could converse upon such subjects), from him I learned that there were not two men in his whole univerfity who understood Greek. This amazed me. I instantly resolved to travel to Louvain, and there live by teaching Greek; and in this defign I was heartened by dentity too for front home to think

my brother student, who threw out some hints that a fortune might be got by it.

retu

fom

Ino

a pr

the

fuch

veri

in p

pro

play

рго

for

pla

tho

wa

the

bet

wa

thi

cia

rec

the

2 1

de

fo

"I fet boldly forward the next morning, Every day lessened the burden of my moveables. like Æfop and his basket of bread; for I paid them for my lodgings to the Dutch as I travelled on. When I came to Louvain, I was refolved not to go fneaking to the lower professors, but openly tendered my talents to the principal him. felf. I went, had admittance, and offered him my fervice as a master of the Greek language, which I had been told was a defideratum in this university. The principal feemed at first to doubt of my abilities; but of these I offered to convince him, by turning a part of any Greck author he should fix upon into Latin. Finding me perfectly earnest in my proposal, he addresfed me thus: You fee me, young man, continued he; I never learned Greek, and I don't find that I have ever miffed it. I have had a doctor's cap and gown without Greek: I have ten thoufand florins a year without Greek; I eat heartily without Greek; and in fhort, continued he, as I don't know Greek, do not believe there is any good in it.

"I was now too far from home to think of returning;

ints

ng,

les,

aid

led

ved

but

m.

im

ge, his

to

to

ck

ng

ef-

ed

r's

u-

II-

ie,

15

of

g;

returning; fo I refolved to go forward. I had fome knowledge of music, with a tolerable voice; I now turned what was once my amusement into a present means of subsistence. I passed among the harmless peasants of Flanders, and among fuch of the French as were poor enough to be verry merry; for I ever found them sprightly in proportion to their wants. Whenever I approached a peafant's house, towards nightfall, I played one of my most merry tunes, and that procured me not only a lodging, but subfistence for the next day. I once or twice attempted to play for people of fashion; but they always thought my performance odious, and never rewarded me even with a trifle. This was to me the more extraordinary, as whenever I used in better days to play for company, when playing was my amusement, my music never failed to throw them into raptures, and the ladies especially; but as it was now my only means, it was received with contempt; a proof how ready the world is to under-rate those talents by which a man is supported.

"In this manner I proceded to Paris, with no defign but just to look about me, and then to go forward. The people of Paris are much fonder

of strangers that have money, than of those that have wit. As could I not boast much of either. I was no great favourite. After walking about the town four or five days, and feeing the outfides of the best houses, I was preparing to leave this retreat of venal hospitality, when passing through one of the principal streets, whom should I meet but our cousin, to whom you first recommended This meeting was very agreeable to me, and I believe not displeasing to him. He enquired into the nature of my journey to Paris, and informed me of his own business there, which was to collect pictures, medals, intaglios, and antiques of all kinds, for a gentleman in London, who had just stept into taste and a large fortune. I was the more furprised at seeing our cousin pitched upon for this office, as he himself had often affured me he knew nothing of the matter. Upon asking how he had been taught the art of connoscento so very suddenly, he affured me that nothing was more eafy. The whole fecret confisted in a strict adherence to two rules: the one always to observe, that the pictures might have been better if the painter had taken more pains; and the other to praise the works of Pietro Perugino. But, fays he, as

I once

I of

don

it w

live

my

acci

the

cha

mad

ferr

pict

taft

upo

nio

min

con

affa

fom

fura

givi

ture

take

den

OF WAKEFIELD. 193

I once taught you how to be an author in London, I'll now undertake to instruct you in the art of picture-buying at Paris.

at

Γ,

es

lis

et

10,

is,

re, os,

in

ge

felf

the

ght

he

'he

to

the

ter

aife

as

nce

"With this propofal I very readily closed, as it was living; and now all my ambition was to live. I wenttherefore to his lodgings, improved my dress by his assistance, and, after some time, accompanied him to auctions of pictures, where the English gentry were expected to be purchasers. I was not a little surprised at his intimacy with people of the best fashion, who referred themselves to his judgment, upon every picture or medal. as an unerring standard of tafte. He made very good use of my affistance upon these occasions; for when asked his opinion, he would gravely take me afide, and afk mine, fhrug, look wife, return, and affure the company, that he could give no opinion upon an affair of fo much importance. Yet there was fometimes an occasion for a more supported affurance. I remember to have feen him, after giving his opinion that the colouring of a picture was not mellow enough, very deliberately take a brush with brown varnish, that was accidentally lying by, and rub it over the piece with

of or any mode to iden a R 31 and 1 in great

great composure before all the company, and them ask if he had not improved the tints.

tl

tl

h

h

to

ſi

le

f

tl

a

P

tl

al

ir

ai

lo

ve

"When he had finished his commission in Paris, he left me strongly recommended to feveral men of diffinction, as a person very proper for a travelling tutor; and after some time I was employed in that capacity by a gentleman who brought his ward to Paris, in order to fet him forward on his tour through Europe. I was to be the young gentleman's governor, but with a provifo that he should always be permitted to govern himself. My pupil in fact understood the art of guiding in money concerns, much better than I. He was heir to a fortune of about two hundred thousand pounds, left him by an uncle in the West-Indies; and his guardians, to qualify him for the management of it, had bound him apprentice to an attorney. Thus avaice was his prevailing paffion : all his questions on the road were how money might be faved; which was the least expensive course of travel; whether any thing could be bought that would turn to account when disposed of again in London. Such curiofities on the way as could be feen for nothing he was ready enough to look at; but if the fight of them was to be paid

nd

in

fe-

er

vas

ho

im

to

1 4

to

bod

of

im

arit,

lus

be

of

ght

of

vay

gh be

aid

paid for, he usually afferted that he had been told they were not worth seeing. He never paid a bill that he would not observe, how amazingly expensive travelling was, and all this though he was not yet twenty-one. When arrived at Leghorn, as we took a walk to look at the port and shipping, he enquired the expense of the passage by sea home to England. This he was informed was but a trisle, compared to his returning by land, he was therefore unable to withstand the temptation; so paying me the small part of my salary that was due, he took leave, and embarked with only one attendant for London.

"I now therefore was left once more upon the world at large; but then it was a thing I was used to. However, my skill in music could avail me nothing in a country where every peasant was a better musician than I; but by this time I had acquired another talent, which answered my pupose as well, and this was a skill in disputation. In all the foreign universities and convents, there are upon certain days philosophical theses maintained against every adventitious disputant; for which, if the champion opposes with any dexterity, he can claim a gra-

R 2 tuity

tuity in money, a dinner, and a bed for one night, In this manner, therefore, I fought my way towards England, walked along from city to city, examined mankind more nearly, and, if I may so express it, saw both sides of the pictures. My remarks, however, are but few; I found that monarchy was the best government for the poor to live in, and commonwealths for the rich. I found that riches in general were in every country another name for freedom; and that no man is fo fond of liberty himself, as not to be defirous of subjecting the will of some indivi luals in society to his own.

pl

da

w

fta

to

W

ke

ch

C

"Upon my arrival in England I refolved to pay my respects first to you, and then to enlist as a volunteer in the first expedition that was going forward; but on my journey down, my refolutions were changed by meeting an old acquaintance, who I found belonged to a company of comedians, that were going to make a fummer campaign in the country. The company feemed not much to disaprove of me for an affociate. They all, however, apprized me of the importance of the task at which I aimed; that the public was a many headed-monster, and that only fuch as had very good heads could please

OF WAKEFIELD.

ie

ly

ty

d,

he

7:

nt

10

in

nd

ot n-

to ift as

ld n-

an of d;

197

please it: that acting was not to be learnt in a day; and that without some traditional shrugs, which had been on the stage, and only on the stage, these hundred years, I could never pretend to please. The next difficulty was in sitting me with parts, as almost every character was in keeping. I was driven for some time from one character to another, till at last Horatio was sixed upon, which the presence of the present company has happily hindered me from acting."

the next day, when the constrained of Mr.

and that bet aude and upole februard bigbly to

and artists being an events at 1 and plosed and at

R 3 CHAP.

CHAP. XXI.

The short continuance of friendship amongst the vicious, which is coeval only with mutual satisfaction.

MY fon's account was too long to be delivered at once, the first part of it was begun that night, and he was concluding the rest after dinner the next day, when the appearance of Mr. Thornhill's equipage at the door feemed to make a pause in the general fatisfaction. The butler who was now become my friend in the family, informed me with a whisper, that the 'Squire had already made fome overtures to Miss Wilmot, and that her aunt and uncle feemed highly to approve the match. Upon Mr. Thornhill's entering, he feemed, at feeing my fon and me, to fart back, but I readily imputed that to furprise, and not displeasure. However, upon our advancing to falute him, he returned our greeting with the most apparent candour; and after a short time his presence ferved only to increase the general good humour.

After tea be called me aside, to enquire after

m

m

qu

re

fo

11

g

d

66

0

I

my daughter; but upon my informing him that my euquiry was unfuccessful, he seemed greatly furprized; adding, that he had been fince frequently at my house, in order to comfort the rest of my family, whom he left perfectly well. He than asked if I had communicated her misfortune to Miss Wilmot or my son; and upon my replying that I had not told them as yet, he greatly approved my prudence and precaution, defiring me by all means to keep it a fecret: "For, at best," cried he, "it is but divulging one's own infamy; and perhaps Miss Livy may not be fo guilty as we all imagine." We were here interrupted by a fervant, who came to ask the 'Squire in, to stand up at country-dances; fo that he left me quite pleased with the interest he feemed to take in my concerns. His addresses, however, to Miss Wilmot, were too obvious to be mistaken: and yet she seemed not perfectly pleased; but bore them rather in compliance to the will of her aunt than from real inclination. I had even the fatifaction to fee her lavish some kind looks upon my unfortunate, fon which the other could neither extort by his fortune nor affiduity. Mr. Thornhill's feeming composure, however, not a little surprised me; we had now continued

1-

at

er

r.

e

25

y,

t,

e,

r-

n

IF

d

to

er

y

of Mr. Arnold; but each day the more tenderness Miss Wilmot shewed my son, Mr. Thornhill's friendship seemed proportionably to increase for him.

al

te

to

g

n

He had formerly made us the most kind affu. rances of using his interest to serve the family; but now his generofity was not confined to promises alone: the morning I designed for my departure, Mr. Thornhill came to me with looks of real pleasure, to inform me of a piece of fervice he had done for his friend George. This was nothing lefs than his having procured him an enfign's commission in one of the regiments that was going to the West Indies, for which he had promifed but one hundred pounds, his interest having been sufficient to get an abatement of the other two: " As for this trifling piece of fervice," continued the young gentleman, " I defire no other reward but the pleafure of having ferved my friend; and as for the hundred pound to be paid, if you are unable to raise it yourselves, I will advance it, and you shall repay me at your leisure." This was a favour we wanted words to express our sense of: I readily therefore gave my bond for the money, and

OF WAKEFIELD. 201

and testified as much gratitude as if I never intended to pay.

ces en-

Ir.

to

lu-

у;

to

ny

ks

of

ge:

ed.

gi-

for

ds,

a-

ng

e-

a-

10

ole

DU

f:

y,

nd

George was to depart for town the next day to fecure his commission, in pursuance of his generous patron's directions, who judged it highly expedient to use dispatch, lest in the mean time another should step in with more advantageous propofals. The next morning, therefore, our young soldier was early prepared for his departure, and seemed the only person among us that was not affected by it. Neither the fatigues and dangers he was going to encounter, nor the friends and mistress, for Miss Wilmot actually loved him, he was leaving behind, any way damped his spirits. After he had taken leave of ,he rest of the eompany, I gave him all I had, my bleffing. "And now, my boy," cried I " thon art going to fight for thy country, remember how thy brave grandfather fought for his facred king, when loyalty among Britons was a virtue. Go, my boy. and imitate him in all but his misfortunes, if it was a misfortune to die with Lord Falkland. Go my boy, and if you fall, though diftant, exposed and unwept by those that love you, the most precious tears are those with which heaven heaven bedews the unburied head of a foldier."

The next morning I took leave of the good family that had been kind enough to entertain me fo long, not without feveral expressions of gratitude to M. Thornhill for his late bounty, I lest them in the enjoyment of all that happiness which affluence and good - breeding procure, and returned towards home, despairing of ever finding my daughter more, but fending a figh to heaven to spare and forgive her. I was now come within about twenty miles of home, having hired an horse to carry me, as I was yet but weak, and comforted myself with the hopes of foon feeing all I held dearest upon earth. But the night coming on, I put up at a little public house by the road side, and asked for the landlord's company over a pint of wine. We fate beside his kitchen-fire, which was the best room in the house, and chatted on politics and the news of the country. We happened, among other topics, to talk of young 'Squire Thornhill, who the hoft affured me was hated as much as his uncle Sir William, who fometimes came down to the country, was loved. He went on to observe, that he made it his whole fludy to betray the daughters of fuch as received or the reward continuity

turn enjo

he diror Syn

> left wit ful tot

the

be wl in

th lic

b

8

99

d

n

of

V.

ſs

e,

e,

et

h.

le

le

e

ft

d

d,

re

d

e-

d.

is

as

d

received him to their houses, and after a fortnight or three weeks possession, turned them out unrewarded and abandoned to the world. As we continued our discourse in this manner, his wife, who had been out to get change, returned, and perceiving that her husband was enjoying a pleasure in which she was not a sharer, she asked him, in an angry tone, what he did there; to which he only replied in an ironical way, by drinking her health. "Mr. Symmonds," cried flie, " you use me very ill, and I'll bear it no longer. Here three parts of the business is left for me to do, and the fourth left unfinished; while you do nothing but foak with the guests all day long, whereas if a spoonful of liquor were to cure me of a fever, I never touch a drop." I now found what she would be at, and immediately poured her out a glass, which she received with a courtefy, and drinking towards my good health, "Sir," refumed she, "it is not so much for the value of the liquor I am angry, but one cannot help it, when the house is going out of the windows. If the customers or guests are to be dunned, all the burthen lies upon my back, he'd as lief eat that glass as budge after them himself, There now, above

cha

Ic

40

inf

tho

W

hor

you

ma

po

dea

kn

If

dra

the

CO

my

TI

on

the

for

de

66

be

Vi.

to

above stairs, we have a young woman who has come to take up her lodgings here, and I don't believe the has got any money by her over civility. I am certain she is very flow of payment, and I wish she were put in mind of it."- "What fignifies minding her," cried the hoft, "if the be flow, the is fure." -- "I don't know that," replied the wife; "but I know that I am fure she has been here a fortnight, and we have not yet feen the cross of her money." --- "I suppose, my dear," cried he, "we shall have it all in a lump." --- "In a lump!" cried the other, "I hope we may get it any way; and that I am refolved we will this very night, or out she tramps, bag and baggage." "Confider, my dear," cried the husband, " fhe is a gentlewoman, and deferves more refpect."-"As for the matter of that," returned the hostess, "gentle or simple, out she shall pack with a fussarra. Gentry may be good things where they take; but for my part I never faw much good of them at the fign of the Harrow." Thus faying, she ran up a narrow flight of stairs that went from the kitchen to a room over head, and I soon perceived by the loudness of her voice, and the bitterness of her reproaches, that

OF WAKEFIELD. 225

123

n't

er

of of

ed

4I

WC

ht,

he,

a

t it

e."

nd.

ref-

ned ack

ngs

law w."

t of

ver s of

hes,

that

that no money was to be had from her lodger. I could hear her remonstrances very distinctly: "Out I fay, pack out this moment, tramp thou infamous strumpet, or I'll give thee a mark thou won't be the better for these three months. What! you trumpery, to come and take up an honest house, without cross or coin to bless yourfelf with; come along I fay."-" O dear madam," cried the stranger, " pity me, pity a poor abandoned creature for one night, and death will foon do the rest." - I instantly knew the voice of my poor ruined child Olivia. I flew to her refcue, while the woman was dragging her along by her hair, and I caught the dear forlorn wretch in my arms. - "Welcome, any way welcome, my dearest lost one, my treasure, to your poor old father's bosom. Though the vicious forfake thee, there is yet one in the world that will never forfake thee; though thou hadst ten thousand crimes to answer for, he will forget them all." - "O my own dear," for minutes the could no more "my own dearest good papa! "Could angels be kinder! How do I deserve so much! The villain, I hate him and myself to be a reproach to fuch goodness. You can't forgive me. I

S

know

ral

for

M

co

th

la

D

h

in

f

know you cannot." --- "Yes, my child, from my heart I do forgive thee! Only repent, and we both shall yet be happy. We shall see many pleafant days yet, my Olivia."- "Ah! never. fir, never. The rest of my wretched life must be infamy abroad, and shame at home. But. alas! papa, you look much paler than you used to do. Could fuch a thing as I am give you fo much uneafines? Sure you have too much wisdom to take the miseries of my guilt upon yourfelf." -- "Our wifdom, young woman," replied I. "Ah, why fo cold a name, papa?" cried she. "This is the first time you ever called me by fo cold a name." --- " I alk pardon, my darling," returned I; "but I was going to observe, that wisdom makes but a flow defence against trouble, though at last a fure one."

The landlady now returned to know if we did not chuse a more genteel appartment, to which assenting, we were shewn a room where we could converse more freely. After we had talked ourselves into some degree of tranquillity, I could not avoid desiring some account of the gradations that led to her present wretched situation. "That villain, Sir," said she, "from the

the first day of our meeting, made me honourable, though private, proposals."

rom

and

ver,

But, used

you

uch

pon

an,"

me,

you

alk

was It a

ft a

did

nich

we

ked

, I

the

hed

rom

the

"Villain indeed," cried I; "and yet it in fome measure surprizes me, how a person of Mr. Burchell's good sense and seeming honour could be guilty of such deliberate baseness, and thus step into a family to undo it."

'My dear papa," returned my daughter, "you labour under a strange mistake. Mr. Burchell never attempted to deceive me. Instead of that, he took every opportunity of privately admonishing me against the artifices of Mr. Thornhill, who I now find was even worfe than he reprefented him."-Mr. Thornhil," interrupted I, "can it be?" "Yes, Sir," returned fhe, "it was Mr. Thornhill who feduced me, who employed the two ladies, as he called them, but who, in fact, were abandoned women of the town, without breeding or pity, to decoy us up to London. Their artifices, you may remember, would have certainly fucceeded but for Mr. Burchell's letter, who directed those reproaches at them, witch we all applied to ourselves. How he came to have so much influence as to defeat their intentions, still remains

station by Stanti to smore

a fecre

a fecret to me; but I am convinced he was ever our warmest, fincerest friend."

"You amaze me, my dear," cried I; "but now I find my first suspicions of Mr. Thornhill's baseness were too well grounded: but he can triumph in security; for he is rich, and we are poor. But tell me, my child, sure it was no small temptation that could thus obliterate all the impressions of such an education, and so virtuous a disposition as thine?"

"Indeed, Sir," replied she, "he owes all his triumph to the defire I had of making him, and not myfelf, happy. I knew that the ceremony of our marriage, which was privately performed by a popish priest, was no way binding, and that I had nothing to trust to but his honour." "What," interrupted I, "and were you indeed married by a prieft, and in orders ?"-" Indeed, Sir, we were," replied fhe, "though we were both fworn to conceal his name." --- " Why then, my child, come to my arms again, and now you are a thousand times more welcome than before; for you are now his wife to all intents and purpofes; nor can all the laws of man, though written upon tables of adamant, lessen the force of that facred connexion."

"Alas

acc

rie

wi

an

th

m

th

66

b

b

ł

OF WAKEFIELD. 229

"Alas, papa," replied she, "you are but little acquainted with his villanies: he has been married already, by the same priest, to six or eight wives more, whom, like me, he has deceived and abandoned."

ever

but

nill's

can

are

no

vir-

his

and

ony

med

and

ur."

leed

eed,

vere

Vhy

and

ome

all

s of

ant,

las

"Has he fo?" cried I, "then we must hang the prieft, and you shall inform against him tomorrow." -- "But, Sir," returned the, " will that be right, when I am fworn to feerecy?" ---"My dear," I replied, " if you have made fuch a promise, I cannot, nor will I tempt you to break it. Even though it may benefit the public, you must not inform against him. In all human inftitutions a smaller evil is allowed to procure a greater good; as in politics. a province may be given away to fecure a kingdom; in medicine, a limb may be lopt off, to preferve the body. But in religion the law is written, and inflexible, never to do evil. And this law, my thild, is right: for otherwise, if we commit a fmaller evil, to procure a greater good, certain guilt would be thus incurred, in expectation of contingent advantage. And though the advantage should certainly follow, yet the interval between commission and advantage, which is allowed to be guilty, may be that in which we are called

S 3

away

avay to answer for the things we have done, and the volume of human actions is closed for ever. But I interrupt you, my dear; go on."

Bu

vi

th

ft

it

fr

fe

But!

"The very next morning," continued fher "I found what little expectation I was to have from his fincerity. That very morning he introduced me to two unhappy women more, whom, like me, he had deceived, but who lived in contented proftitution. I loved him too tenderly to bear such rivals in his affections, and strove to forget my infamy in a tumult of pleafures. With this view, I danced, dreffed, and talked; but still was unhappy. The gentlemen who visited there told me every moment of the power of my charms, and this only contributed to encrease my melancholy, as I had thrown all their power quite away. Thus each day I grew more pensive, and he more insolent, till at last the monster had the affurance to offer me to a young Baronet of his acquaintance. Need I describe, Sir, how his ingratitude stung me. My answer to this proposal was almost madness. I defired to part. As I was going he offered me a purse; but I flung it at him with indignation, and burst from him in a rage, that for a while kept me infensible of the miseries of my fisuation.

and.

ver.

the,

ave

m-

ore,

ved

too

ind

ea-

and

nen

the

ted

all

ew

aft

o a

IF

ne. efs. me on, ile on. But! foon looked round me, and faw myself a vile, abject, guilty thing, without one friend in the world to apply to. Just in that interval, a stagecoach happening to pass by, I took a place, it being my only aim to be driven at a distance from a wretch I despised and detested. I was set down here, where, since my arrival, my own anxiety, and this woman's unkindness, have been my only companions. The hours of pleasure that I have passed with my mamma and sister, now grow painful to me. Their forrows are much; but mine are greater than theirs; for mine are mixed with guilt and infamy."

"Have patience, my child," cried I, and I hope things will yet be hetter. Take fome repose to-night, and to-morrow I'll carry you home to your mother and the rest of the samily, from whom you will receive a kind reception. Poor woman, this has gone to her heart: but she 'oves you still, Olivia, and will forget it."



CHAP,

CHAP. XXII.

Offences are eafily pardoned where there is love at bottom.

HE next morning I took my daughter behind me, and fet out on my return home. As we travelled along, I strove, by every persuasion, to calm her forrows and fears, and to arm her with refolution to bear the presence of her offended mother. I took every opportunity, from the prospect of a fine country, through which we passed, to observe how much kinder heaven was to us, than we to each other, and that the miffortunes of nature's making were very few. I affured her, that the should never perceive any change in my affections, and that during my life, which yet might be long, fhe might depend upon a guardian and an inftructor. I armed her against the censures of the world, shewed her that books were fweet unreproaching companions to the miserable, and that if they could not bring us to enjoy life, they would at least teach us to endure it. CHAF.

The

7 up t

five to |

cep

the my It v

ftag

2 (

hof

her

my

nea

at

aff

my

tat

to

re

br

A

T

re

fo

ar

The hired horse that we rode was to be put up that night at an inn by the way, within about five miles from my house, and as I was willing to prepare my family for my daughter's reception, I determined to leave her that night at the inn, and to return for her, accompanied by my daughter Sophia, early the next morning. It was night before we reached our appointed flage: however, after seeing her provided with a decent apartment, and having ordered the hostess to prepare proper refreshments, I kissed her, and proceeded towards home. And now my heart caught new fensations of pleasure, the nearer I approached that peaceful mansion. As a bird that had been frighted from its neft, my affections out-went my hafte, and hovered round my little fire-fide, with all the rapture of expectation. I called up the many fond thiugs I had to fay, and anticipated the welcome I was to receive. I already felt my wise's tender embrace, and smiled at the joy of my little ones. As I walked but flowly, the night wained apace. The labourers of the day were all retired to rest; the lights were out in every cottage; no founds were heard but of the shrilling cock, and the deep-mouthed watch dog, at hollow distance

distance. I approached my abode of pleasure, and before I was within a furlong of the place, our honest mastiff came running to welcome me.

It was now near midnight that I came to knock at my door : all was still and filent ; my heart dilated with unutterable happiness, when, to my amazement, I faw the house burfting out in a blaze of fire, and every aperture red with conflagration! I gave a loud convultive out. cry, and fell upon the pavement infenfible. This alarmed my fon, who had till this been afleep, and he perceiving the flames, instantly waked my wife and daughter, and all running out, naked, and wild with apprehension, recalled me to life with their anguish. But it was only to objects of new terror; for the flames had, by this time, caught the roof of our dwelling, part after part continuing to fall in, while the family stood with filent agony, looking on, as if they enjoyed the blaze. I gazed upon them, and upon it by turns, and then looked round me for my two little ones; but they were not to be feen. O mifery! "Where," cried I, "where are my little ones?"- "They are burnt to death in the flames," fays my wife calmly, "and I will die with them." That moment I heard

the

the

awal

ftop

cried burf

were

toge

my fast

roo

chil

my

fave

kiff

cla

our

we

arr

ma

giv

e,

e,

c.

to

ny

n,

ut

th

t-

e.

n

y

g

ed

ly

y

rt

ly

ey

10

be

re

to

ld

d

e

the cry of the babes within, who were just awaked by the fire, and nothing could have flopped me. "Where, where are my children?" cried I, rushing through the flames, and burfting the door of the chamber in which they were confined. "Where are my little ones?" "Here, dear papa, here we are," cried they together, while the flames were just catching the bed where they lay. I caught them both in my arms, and fnatched them through the fire as fast as possible, while just as I was got out, the roof funk in. "Now," cried I, holding up my children, "now let the flames burn on, and all my possessions perish. Here they are, I have faved my treasure. Here, my dearest, here are our treasures, and we shall yet be happy." We kiffed our little darlings a thousand times, they clasped us round the neck, and seemed to share our transports, while their mother laughed and wept by turns.

I now stood a calm spectator of the slames, and after some time, began to perceive that my arm to the shouder was scorched in a terrible manner. It was therefore out of my power to give my son any affishance, either in attempting to save our goods, or preventing the slames spreading

preading

fpreading to our corn. By this time, the neigh. bours were alarmed, and came running to our affiftance; but all they could do was to stand, like us, spectators of the calamity. My goods, among which were the notes I had referved for my daughters fortunes, were entirely confumed. except a box, with fome papers, that stood in the kitchen, and two or three things more of little consequence, which my fon brought away in the beginning. The neighbours contributed, however, what they could to lighten our distress, They brought us cloaths, and furnished one of our outhouses with kitchen utenfils; fo that by day-light we had another, though a wretched, dwelling to retire to. My honest next neighbour, and his children, were not the least affiduous in providing us with every thing necessary, and offering whatever confolation untutored benevolence could fuggeft.

When the fears of my family had subsided, curiofity to know the caute of my long stay began to take place; having therefore informed them of every particular, I proceeded to prepare them for the reception of our loft one; and though we had nothing but wretchedness now to impart, I was willing to procure her a welcome

to

mo

had

mo

for

pai

ret

wh

mo

per

hav

me

is

mu

aff

ha

tio

ha

hea

rec

tre

COI

dif

in

lov

WO

OF WAKEFIELD.

h-

ur

ıd.

ds,

for

ed,

in

of

vay

ed,

els,

of

by

led,

our,

and

ne-

led,

stay

ned

pare

and

w to

ome

to

to what we had. This task would have been more difficult but for our recent calamity, which had humbled my wife's pride, and blunted it by more poignant afflictions. Being unable to go for my poor child myself, as my arm grew very painful, I fent my fon and daughter, who foon returned, supporting the wretched delinquent, who had not the courage to look up at her mother, whom no instructions of mine could persuade to a perfect reconciliation; for women have a much stronger sense of female eror than men. "Ah, madam," cried her mother, "this is but a poor place you are come to after fo much finery. My daughter Sophy and I can afford but little entertainment to persons vho have kept company only with people of distinction. Yes, Miss Livy, your poor father and I have fuffered very much of late; but I hope heaven will forgive you." — During this reception, the unhappy victim stood pale and trembling, unable to weep or to reply; but I could not continue a filent spectator of her diffress; wherefore, affuming a degree of severity in my voice and manner, which was ever followed with instant submission, " I entreat, Woman, that my words may be now marked

once for all: I have here brought you back a poor deluded wanderer; her return to duty demands the revival of our tenderness. The real hardships of life are now coming fast upon us, let us not therefore encrease them by diffention among each other. If we live harmo. niously together, we may yet be contented, as there are enough of us to shut out the censuring world, and keep each other in coutenance. The kindness of heaven is promised to the penitent, and let ours be directed by the example. Heaven, we are affured, is much more pleased to view a repentant finner, than ninety-nine persons who have supported a course of undeviating rectitude. And this is right; for that fingle effort by which we stop short in the down hill path to perdition, is itself a greater exertion of virtue, than an hundred acts of justice."

CHAR

No

our

we

fere

my

fan

par gin

goo

kin

the

am frie add in foll con littl

CHAP. XXIII.

ity

he on

if.

10as

ng

ce.

pe-

le.

[ed

ine

ın-

hat

wn

on

None but the guilty can be long and completely miserable.

SOME affiduity was now required to make our present abode as convenient as possible, and we were foon again qualified to enjoy our former ferenity. Being disabled myself from affisting my fon in our usual occupations, I read to my family from the few books that were faved, and particularly from fuch, as, by amufing the imagination, contributed to ease the heart. Our good neighbours too came every day with the kindest condolence, and fixed a time in which they were all to affift at repairing my former dwelling. Honest farmer Williams was not last among these visitors; but heartily offered his friendship. He would even have renewed his addresses to my daughter; but she rejected them in fuch a manner as totally represt his future follicitations. Her grief feemed formed for continuing, and she was the only person of our little fociety that a week did not restore to chearfulness. T 2

infa

wh

wit

into

mo

fur

plu

affi

esc

Fr

tha

pr

Fr

th

ex

T

2

qi

h

ci

n

ri

k

a

chearfulness. She now lost that unblushing innocence whirh once taught her to respect herfelf, and to feek pleafure by pleafing. Anxiety now had taken strong possession of her mind, her beauty began to be impaired with her constitution, and neglect still more contributed to diminish it. Every tender epithet bestoved on her fifter brought a pang to her heart and a tear to her eye; and as one vice, though cured, ever plants others where it has been, fo her former guilt, though driven out by repentance, left jealoufy and envy behind. I strove a thoufand ways to lessen her care, and even forgot my own pain in a concern for her's, collecting fuch amufing paffages of history, as a strong memory and fome reading could fuggeft. "Our happiness, my dear," I would say, " is in the power of one who can bring it about a thousand unforeseen ways, that mock our foresight. If example be necessary to prove this, I'll give you a ftory, my child, told us by a grave, though fometimes a romancing historian.

"Matilda was married very young to a Neapolitan nobleman of the first quality, and found herself a widow and a mother at the age of fifteen. As she stood one day caressing her infant

OF WAKEFIELD. 24

which hung over the river Volturna, the child, with a sudden spring, leaped from her arms into the slood below, and disappeared in a moment. The mother, struck with instant surprize, and making an effort to save him, plunged in after; but, far from being able to assist the instant, she herself wth great difficulty escaped to the opposite shore, just when some French soldiers were plundering the country on that side, who immediately made her their prisoner.

r

r

d

d

a

r

ot

g

le

d

u

nd

ge

er

nt

"As the war was then carried on between the French and Italians with the utmost inhumanity, they were going at once to perpetrate those two extremes, suggested by appetite and cruelty This base resolution, however, was opposed by a young officer, who, though their retreat required the utmost expedition, placed her behind him, and brought her in safety to his native city. Her beauty at sirst caught his eye, her merit soon after his heart. They were married; he rose to the highest posts; they lived long together, and were happy. But the felicity of a soldier can never be called permanent: after an interval of several years, the troops

T 3 which

m

al

er

di

th

le

he

Ca

lo

W

da

ti

P

n

CC

SI

W

T

N

re

b

P

er

b

C

which he commanded having met with a repulse, he was obliged to take shelter in the city where he had lived with his wife. Here they fuffered a siege, and the city at length was taken. Few histories can produce more various instances of cruelty, than those which the French and Italians at that time exercised upon each other. It was resolved by the victors, upon this occasion, to put all the French prisoners to death: but particularly the husband of the unfortunate Matilda, as he was principally instrumental in protracting the fiege. Their determinations were, in general, executed almost as foon as refolved upon. The captive foldier was led forth, and the executioner, with his fword, flood ready, while the spectators in gloomy filence awaited the fatal blow, which was only suspended till the general, who presided as judge, should give the fignal. It was in this interval of anguish and expectation, that Matilda came to take her last farenel of her husband and deliverer, deploring her wretched fituation, and the cruelty of fate, that had faved her from perishing by a premature death in the river Volturna, to be the spectator of still greater calamities. The general, who was a young man,

man, was struck with surprize at her beauty, and pity at her distress; but with still stronger emotions when he heard her mention her former dangers. He was her son, the infant for whom she had encountered so much danger, acknowledged her at once as his mother, and fell at her feet. The rest may be easily supposed: the captive was set free, and all the happiness that love, friendship, and duty could confer on each, were united."

y

1-

h

h

13

0

1.

1-

ds

y

al

e

d

n

ľ

In this manner I would attempt to amuse my daughter; hut she listened with divided attention; for her own misfortunes engroffed all the pity she once had for those of another, and nothing gave her ease. In company she dreaded contempt; and in solitude she only found anxiety. Such was the colour of her wretchedness, when we received certain information, that Mr. Thornhill was going to be married to Miss Wilmot, for whom I always suspected he had a real paffion, though he took every opportunity before me to express his contempt both of her person and fortune. This news only served to encrease poor Olivia's affliction; such a flagrant breach of fidelity was more than her courage could support. I was resolved, however, to get more certain information, and to defeat, if possible, the completion of his defign, by fending my fon to old Mr. Wilmot's, with instructions to know the truth of the report, and to deliver Miss Wilmot a letter, intimating Mr. Thornhill's conduct in my family. My fon went, in pursuance of my directions, and in three days returned, affuring us of the truth of the account; but that he had found it impossible to deliver the letter, which he was therefore obliged to leave, as Mr. Thornhill and Miss Wilmot were vifiting round the country. They were to be married, he faid, in a few days, having appeared together at church the Sunday before he was there: in great splendor, the bride attended by fix young ladies, and he by as many gentlemen. Their approaching nuptials filled the whole country with rejoicing, and they usually rode out together in the grandest equipage that had been feen in the country for many years. All the friends of both families, he faid, were there, particularly the 'Squire's uncle, Sir William Thornhill, who bore fo good a character. He added, that nothing but mirth and feafting were going forward; that all the country praised the young bride's beauty, and the bridegroom's

gro me he

of t

my ter flo

you her

mo no litt

my

ca T

oh lik wi tha

po I groom's fine person, and that they were immensely fond of each other; concluding, that he could not help thinking Mr. Thornhill one of the most happy men in the world.

"Why let him if he can" returned I: "but. my fon, observe this bed of straw and unsheltering roof; those mouldering walls, and humid floor; my wretched body thus disabled by fire. and my children weeping round me for bread; you have come home, my child, to all this, yet here, even here, you fee a man that would not for a thousand worlds exchange situations. my children, if you could but learn to commune with your own hearts, and know what noble company you can make them, you would little regard the elegance and splendours of the Almost all men have been taught to worthless. call life a passage, and themselves the travellers. The fimilitude still may be improved when we ohserved that the good are joyful and serene like travellers that are going towards home; the wicked but by intervals happy, like travellers that are going into exile."

My compassion for my poor daughter, overpowered by this new difaster, interrupted what I had farther to observe. I bade her mother support support her, and after a short time she recovered. She appeared from that time more calm, and I imagined had gained a new degree of resolution; but appearances deceived me; for her tranquil. lity was the languor of overwrought refentment. A fupply of provisions, charitably fent us by my kind parishioners, seemed to diffuse new chearfulness amongst the rest of the family, nor was I displeased at seeing them once more fprightly and at eafe. It would have been unjust to damp their fatisfactions, merely to condole with resolute melancholy, or to burthen them with a fadness they did not feel. Thus, once more, the tale went round and the fong was demanded, and chearfulness condescended to hover round our little habitation.

crew and which recor you not neithfurn

TH liar w to bre where my re the ti poor object melar pleafi footh moth diftre befor "let 1 was 1 oblige

fathe

fitely

CHAP. XXIV.

Fresh calamities.

I HE next morning the fun arose with peculiar warmth for the feafon; fo that we agreed to breakfast together on the honey-suckle bank . where, while we fate, my youngest daughter, at my request, joined her voice to the concert on the trees about us. It was in this place my poor Olivia first met her seducer, and every object ferved to recal her fadness. But that melancholy, which is excited by objects of pleasure, or inspired by sounds of harmony, fooths the heart instead of corroding it. Her mother too upon this occasion, felt a pleasing distress, and wept, and loved her daughter as before. "Do, my pretty Olivia," cried she, "let us have that little melancholy air your papa was fo fond of; our fifter Sophy has already obliged us. Do, child, it will please your old father." She complied in a manner fo exquifitely pathetic, as moved me.

WHEN

WHEN lovely woman stoops to folly, And finds too late that men betray, What charm can footh her melancholy, What art can wash her guilt away?

The only art her guilt to cover, To hide her shame from every eye, To give repentance to her lover, And wring his bosom—is to die.

As fhe nas concluding the last stanza, to which an interruption in her voice from forrow gave peculiar foftness, the appearance of Mr. Thornhill's equipage at a diffance alarmed us all, but particularly encreased the uneasiness of my eldest daughter, who, defirous of shunning her betrayer, returned to the house with her fister. In a few minutes he was alighted from his chariot, and making up to the place where I was still fitting, enquired after my health with his usual air of familiarity. "Sir," replied I, "your present affurance only serves to aggravate the baseness of your character; aud there was a time when I would have chaftifed your infolence, for prefuming thus to appear before me.

you

yo

and

am

me

late

in

piti

mea Sir,

not

to g

one

lute

thei

to b

ftill

have

read

to as

the !

I sh for l

I

"I vow, my dear Sir," returned he, "I am amazed at all this; nor can I understand what it means! I hope you don't think your daughter's late excursion with me had any thing criminal in it."

"Go," cried I, thou art a wretch, a poor pitiful wretch, and every way a liar; but your meanness secures you from my anger! Yet, Sir, I am descended from a family that would not have borne this! And so, thou vile thing, to gratify a momentary passion, thou hast made one poor creature wretched for life, and polluted a family that had nothing but honour for their portion."

"If she or you," returned he, "are resolved to be miserable, I cannot help it. But you may still be happy; and whatever opinion you may have formed of me, you shall ever find me ready to contribute to it. We can marry her to another in a short time, and what is more, she may keep her lover beside; for I protest I shall ever continue to have a true regard for her."

S

S

r

e

Ĉ

¥

u

I found all my passions alarmed at this new V degradnig

degrading proposal; for though the mind may often be calm under great injuries, little villainy can at any time of within the soul, and sting it into rage. — "Avoid my sight, thou reptile," cried I, "nor continue to insult me with thy presence. Were my brave son at home, he would not suffer this; but I am old, and disabled, and every way undone."

"I find," cried he, "you are bent upon obliging me to talk in a harfher manner than I But as I have shewn you what may intended. be hoped from my friendship, it may not be improper to reprefent what may be the confequences of my refentment. My attorney, to whom your late bond has been transferred, threatens hard, nor do I know how to prevent the course of justice, except by paying the money myself, which, as I have been at some expences lately, previous to my intended marriage, is not fo eafy to be done. And then my steward talks of driving for the rent : it is certain he knows his duty; for I never trouble myself with affairs of that nature. Yet still I could wish to serve you, and even to have you and your daughter present at my marriages which is shortly to be folemnized with Miss Wilmot:

W Ar ref

for dau tho three yet work my its frier fort and fam am, thou

fhall fhall fcorr abru

ever

tervi

Wilmot: it is even the request of my charming Arabella herself, whom I hope you will not refuse."

"Mr. Thornhill," replied I, " hear me once for all: as to your marriage with any but my daughter, that I never will confent to; and though your friendship could raise me to a throne, or your refentment fink me to the grave, yet would I despise both. Thou hast once wofully, irreparably, deceived me. I reposed my heart upon thine honour, and have found its baseness. Never more, therefore, expect friendship from me. Go, and possess what fortune has given thee, beauty, riches, health, and pleasure. Go, and leave me to want, infamy, disease, and forrow. Yet humbled as I am, shall my heart still vindicate its dignity, and though thou hast my forgiveness, thou shalt ever have my contempt."

"If so, returned he, "depend upon it you shall feel the effects of this insolence, and we shall shortly see which is the fittest object of scorn, you or me" — Upon which he departed abruptly.

My wife and fon, who were present at this interview, seemed terrified with te apprehension.

My My

My daughters also, finding that he was gone, came out to be informed of the refult of our conference, which, when known, alarmed them not less than the rest. But as to myself, I disregarded the utmost stretch of his malevolence; he had already struck the blow, and now I stood prepared to repel every new effort. Like one of those instruments used in the art of war, which, however thrown, still prefents a point to receive the ennemy.

We fon, however, found that he had not threatened in vain; for the very next morning his steward came to demand my annual rent, which, by the train of accidents already related, I was unable to pay. The consequence of my incapacity was his driving my cattle that evening, and their being appraised and fold the next day for less than half their value. My wife and children now therefore entreated me to comply upon any terms, rather than incur certain destruction. They even begged of me to admit his vifits once more, and used all their little eloquence to paint the calamities I was going to endure: the terrors of a prison in fo rigorous a feafon as the prefent, with the danger that threatened my health from the late accident

that

th

in

th

fo

to

CC

do

to

01

p

th

al

in

th

W

to

that happened by the fire. But I continued inflexible.

"Why, my treasures," cried I, "why will you thus attempt to perfuade me to the thing that is not right! My duty has taught me to forgive him; but my confcience will not permit me to approve. Would you have me applaud to the world what my heart must internally condemn? Would you have me tamely fit down and flatter our infamous betrayer; and to avoid a prison, continually suffer the more galling bonds of mental confinement! No, never. If we are to be taken from this abode, only let us hold to the right, and wherever we are thrown, we can still retire to a charming apparment, when we can look round our own hearts with intrepidity and with pleafure!"

In this manner we spent that evening. Early the next morning, as the snow had fallen in great abundance in the night, my son was employed in clearing it away, and opening a passage before the door. He hat not been thus engaged long, when he came running in, with looks all pale, to tell us that two strangers, whom he knew to

and and all and that V 3 in the last be

be officers of justice, were making towards the house.

Just as he spoke they came in, and approaching the bed where I lay, after previously informing me of their employment and bufiness, made me their prisoner, bidding me prepare to go with them to the country gaol, which was eleven miles off.

"My friends," faid I, "this is fevere weather in which you have come to take me to a prison; and it is particularly unfortunate at this time, as one of my arms has lately been burnt in a terrible manner, and it has thrown me into a flight fever, and I want cloaths to cover me, and I am now too weak and old to walk far in fuch deep fnow: but if it must be so.--"

I then turned to my wife and children, and directed them to get together what few things were left us, and to prepare immediately for leaving this place. I entreated them to be expeditious, and defired my fon to affift his elder fifter, who, from a consciousness that she was the cause of all our calamities, was fallen, and had loft anguish in infensibility. I encouraged my wife, who, pale and trembling, clasped our affrighted little ones in her arms,

that

th

to

tir

de

nfe

to

OF WAKEFIELD.

that clung to her bosom in silence, dreading to look round at the strangers. In the mean time my youngest daughter prepared for our departure, and as she received several hints to use dispatch, in about an hour we were ready to depart.

CHAP. XXV.

No situation, however wretched it seems, but has some sort of comfort attending it.

WE fet forward from this peaceful neighbourhood, and walked on flowly. My eldest daughter, being enfeebled by a flow fever, which had begun for some days to undermine her constitution, one of the officers, who had an horse, kindly took her behind him: for even these men cannot entirely divest themselves of humanity. My son led one of the little ones by the hand, and my wife the other; while I leaned upon my youngest girl, whose tears fell not for her own but my distresses.

We were now got from my late dwelling about two miles, when we faw a croud running and shouting behind us, consisting of about sifty of my poorest parishioners. These, with dreadful imprecations, soon seized upon the two officers of justice, and swearing they would never see their minister go to a gaol while they had a drop of blood to shed in his defence, were going to use them with great severity. The consequence

one

But fold

C

in

ra

uj

tra

ur

de

do

the

ob

pu

bri

is y

thu

fee

floo

be y

consequence might have been fatal, had I not immediately interposed, and with some difficulty rescued the officers from the hands of the enraged multitude. My children, who looked upon my delivery now as certain, appeared transported with joy, and were incapable of containing their raptures. But they were soon undeceived, upon hearing me address the poor deluded people, who came as they imagined to do me service.

"What! my friends," cried I, "and is this the way you love me! Is this the manner you obey the instructions I have given you from the pulpit! Thus to sly in the face of justice, and bring down ruin on yourselves and me! Which is your ringleader? Shew me the man that has thus seduced you. As sure as he lives he shall feel my resentment. Alas! my dear deluded slock, return back to the duty you owe to God, to your country, and to me. I shall yet perhaps one day see you in greater felicity here, and contribute to make your lives more happy. But let it at least be my comfort when I pen my fold for immortality, that not one here should be wanting."

They now feemed all repentance, and melting into

into tears, came one after the other to bid me farewell. I shook each tenderly by the hand, and leaving them my blessing proceeded forward without meeting any farther interruption. Some hours before night we reached the town, or rather village; for it consisted but of a few mean houses, having lost all its former opulence, and retaining no marks of its ancient superiority but the gaol.

Upon entering we put up at an inn, where we had such refreshments as could most readily be procured, and I supped with my family with my usual chearfulness. After seeing them properly accommodated for that night, I next attended the sheriss's officer to the prison, which had formerly been built for the purposes of war, and consisted of one large appartment, strongly grated, and paved with stone, common to both selons and debtors at certain hours in the four and twenty. Besides this, every prisoner had a separate cell, where he was locked in for the night.

I expected upon my entrance to find nothing but lamentations, and various founds of mifery; but it was very different. The prifoners feemed all employed in one common defign, that of forgetting forg l w upo with was imm prife proj

very lanc with be h

W

chea

duce
was it
a per
carne
verfa
never
who
profit

ing thoro

affiste

forgetting thought in merriment or clamour. I was apprized of the usual perquisite required upon these occasions, and immediately complied with the demand, though the little money I had was very near being all exhausted. This was immediately sent away for liquor. and the whole prison was soon filled with riot, laughter, and prophaneness.

"How," cried I to myself, "shall men so very wicked be chearful, and shall I be melancholy! I feel only the same confinement with them, and I think I have more reason to be happy."

With fuch reflections I laboured to become chearful; but chearfulness was never yet produced by effort, which is itself painful. As I was sitting therefore in a corner of the gaol, in a pensive posture, one of my fellow-prisoners came up, and sitting by me, entered into conversation. It was my constant rule in life never to avoid the conversation of any man who seemed to desire it: for if good, I might profit by his instruction; if bad, he might be assisted by mine. I found this to be a knowing man, of strong unlettered sense; but a thorough knowledge of the world, as it is called,

cholles,

called, or more properly speaking, of human nature on the wrong side. He asked me is had taken care to provide myself with a bed, which was a circumstance I had never once attended to.

"That's unfortunate," cried he, "as you are allowed here nothing but straw, and your apartment is very large and cold. However you seem to be something of a gentleman, and as I have been one myself in my time, part of my bed-cloaths are heartily at your service."

I thanked him, profetting my surprize at finding such humanity in a gaol in misfortunes; adding, to let him see that I was a scholar. "That the sage ancient seemed to understand the value of company in affliction, when he said. Ton kosmon aire, ei dos ton etairon; and in sact," continued I, "what is the world if it affords only solitude?"

"You talk of the world, Sir," returned my fellow-prisoner; "The world is in its dotage, and yet the cosmogony or creation of the world has puzzled the philosophers of every age. What a medly of opinions have they not broached upon the creation of the world. Sanconiathon, Manetho, Berosus, and Ocellus Lucanus have all attempted

it sn

it in ara pard learn before feeir nam

be o

you

glood night tures Jenk I bour fecute for h as a co

offerin

contin

tricks

it in vain. The latter has these words, Anarchon ara kai atelutaion to pan, which implies."—I ask pardon, Sir, cried I, "for interrupting so much learning; but I think I have heard all this before. Have I not had the pleasure of once seeing you at Welbridge fair, and is not your name Ephraim Jenkinson?" At this demand be only sighed. "I suppose you must recollect," resumed I, "one Doctor Primrose, from whom you bought a horse."

He now at once recollected me; for the gloominess of the place and the approaching night had prevented his distinguishing my features before. — "Yes, Sir," returned Mr. Jenkinson, "I remember you perfectly vell; I bought an horse, but forgot to pay for him. Your neighbour Flamborough is the only prosecutor I am any way afraid of the next affizes: for he intends to swear positively against me as a coiner. I am heartily forry, Sir, I ever deceived you, or indeed any man; for you see, continued he, shewing his shackles, "what my tricks have brought me to."

d

23

be

209

ed

5#

"Well, Sir," replied I, "your kindness in offering me assistance, when you could expect no return, shall be repaid with my endeavours

X

to foften or totally suppress Mr. Flamborough's evidence, and I wili fend my fon to him for that purpose the first opportunity; nor do I in the least doubt but he will comply with my request; and as to my own evidence, you need be under no uneafiness about that."

"Well, Sir," cried he, " all the return I can make shall be yours. You shall have more than half my bed-cloaths to-night, and I'll take care to stand your friend in the prison, where I think I have fome influence.".

I thanked him, and could not avoid being furprised at the present youthful change in his afpect; for at the time I had feen him before he appeared at least fixty. - "Sir, answered he, "you are little acquainted with the world; I had at that time false hair, and have learnt the art of counterfeiting every age from feventeen to feventy. Ah, Sir, had I but bestowed half the pains in learning a trade, that I have in learning to be a fcoundrel, I might have been a rich man at this day. But rogue as I am, still I may be your friend, and that perhaps when you least expect it."

We were now prevented from further convertation, by the arrival of the gaoler's fervants,

who

w

loc

bu

me

pay

of

COL

go

hav

my

qui

who came to call over the prisoners names, and lock up for the night. A fellow also with a bundle of straw for my bed attended, who led me along a dark narrow passage into a room paved like the common prison, and in one corner of this I spread my bed, and the cloaths given me by my fellow prisoner, which done, my conductor, who was civil enough, bade me a good night. After my usual meditations, and having praised my heavenly corrector, I laid myself down and slept with the utmost tranquillity till morning.

them. They informed me that velicitly's

and it was judged proper to Ravo her bearing. Edy next care was to lend ray fon to procure a

motion and niters, the garder with humanly conferming to let hum and his two titue protects he in the princh with me. A bed was discussed

X 2 CHAP

ในเปลา เป็นกระการบลดดที่กระการสำราช หลัก ให้เลือน

wh

I wh

pla

yo

to

to

yea

is

wl

tic

he

We

for

ha

W

wi

CO

ol

m

fa

CHAP. XXVI.

A reformation in the gaol. To make laws complete, they should remard as well as punish.

my tellow priloner, which done HE next morning early I was awakened by my family, whom I found in tears at my bed fide. The gloomy strength of every thing about us, it feems, had daunted them. I gently rebuked their forrow, assuring them I had never flept with greater tranquillity, and next enquired after my eldest daughter, who was not among They informed me that yesterday's uneafiness and fatigue had encreased her fever, and it was judged proper to leave her behind. My next care was to fend my fon to procure a room or two to lodge the family in, as near the prison as conveniently could be found. obeyed; but could only find one apartment, which was hired at a small expence, for his mother and fifters, the gaoler with humanity confenting to let him and his two little brothers lie in the prison with me. A bed was therefore prepared for them in a corner of the room, which

which I thought answered very conveniently. I was willing however previously to know whether my little children chose to lie in a place which feemed to fright them upon entrance.

"Well," cried I, "my good boys, how do you like your bed? I hope you are not afraid to lie in this room, dark as it appears."

" No, papa," fays Dick, "I am not afraid to lie any where, where you are."

" And I," fays Bill, who was yet but four years old, "love every place best that my papa is in."

After this, I allotted to each of the family what they were to do. My daughter was particularly directed to watch her declining fifter's health; my wife was to attend me; my little boys were to read to me : "And as for you, my fon," continued I, "it is by the labour of your hands we must all hope to be supported. Your wages, as a day-labourer, will be full fufficient, with proper frugality, to maintain us all, and comfortably too. Thou art now fixteen years old, and hast strength, and it was given thee, my fon, for very useful purposes: for it must fave from famine your helpless parents and family.

X 3

mily. Prepare then this evening to look out for work against to-morrow, and bring home every night what money you earn for our support."

h

ol

ot

W

21

L

wi

lau

tui

I

rec

tio

am

ob

COL

pri

Iu

pha

mi

frie

eve

tho

day

Having thus instructed him, and settled the rest, I walked down to the common prison, where I could enjoy more air and room. But I was not long there when the execrations, lewdness, and brutallity that invaded me on every side, drove me back to my apartment again. Here I sate for some time, pondering upon the strange infatuation of wretches, who, sinding all mankind in open arms against them, were labouring to make themselves a suture and a tremendous enemy.

Their infensibility excited my highest compassion, and blotted my own uneasiness from my mind. It even appeared a duty incumbent upon me to attempt to reclaim them. I resolved therefore once more to return, and in spite of their contempt to give them my advice, and conquer them by perseverance. Going therefore among them again, I informed Mr. Jenkinson of my design, at which he laughed heartily, but communicated it to the rest. The proposal was received with the greatest good humour,

humour, as it promised to afford a new fund of entertainment to persons who had now no other resource for mirth, but what could be derived from ridicule or debauchery

I therefore read them a portion of the service with a loud unaffected voice, and found my audience perfectly merry upon the occasion. Lewd whispers, groans of contrition burlesqued, winking and coughing, alternately excited laughter. However, I continued with my natural solemnity to read on, sensible that what I did might amend some, but could itself receive no contamination from any.

After reading, I entered upon my exhortation, which was rather calculated at first to amuse them than to reprove. I previously observed, that no other motive but their welfare could induce me to this; that I was their fellow prisoner, and now got nothing by preaching. I was forry, I said, to hear them so very prophane; because they got nothing by it, and might lose a great deal: "For be affured, my friends," cried I, "for you are my friends, however the world may disclaim your srihndship, though you swore twelve thousand oaths in a day, it would not put one penny in your purse.

Then

fu

re

ce

no

he

ar

ha

ap

m

his

as

ve

as

the

me

kin

al

da

to

un

are

pla

he

Then what fignifies calling every moment upon the devil, and courting his friendship, since you find how scurvily he uses you. He has given you nothing here, you find, but a mouthsul of oaths and an empty belly; and by the best accounts I have him, he will give you nothing that's good hereafter.

"If used ill in our dealings with one man, we naturally go elsewhere. Were it not worth your while then, just to try how you may like the usage of another master, who gives you fair promises at least to come to him. Surely, my friends, of all stupidity in the world, his must be the greatest, who after robbing an house, runs to the thief-takers for protection. Hndyet how are you more wise? You are all seeking comfort from one that has already betrayed you, applying to a more malicious being than any thief-taker of them all; for they only decoys and then hang you; but he decoys and hangs, and what is worst of all, will not let you loose after the hangman has done."

When I had concluded, I received the compliment of my audience, some of whom came and shook me by the hand, swearing that I was a very honest fellow, and that they desired my further

further acquaintance. I therefore promised to repeat my lecture next day, and actually conceived some hopes of making a reformation here; for it had ever been my opinion, that no man was past the hour of amendment, every heart lying open to the shafts of reproof, if the archer could but take a proper aim. When I had thus fatisfied my mind, I went back to my apartment, where my wife prepared a frugal meal, while Mr. Jenkinson begged leave to add his dinner to ours, and partake of the pleasure as he was kind enough to express it, of my conversation. He had not yet seen my family, for as they came to my apartment by a door in the narrow passage, already described, by this means they avoided the common prison. Jenkinfon at the first interview therefore seemed not a little struck with the beauty of my youngest daughter, which her perfive air contributed to heighten, and my little ones did not pass unnoticed.

"Alas, Doctor," cried he, "these children are too handsome and too good for such a place as this!"

"Why, Mr. Jenkinson," replied I, "thank heaven my children are pretty tolerable in morals,

morals, and if they be good, it matters little for the rest."

"I fancy, Sir," returned my fellow prisonner, that it must give you great comfort to have this little family about you."

44 A comfort, Mr. Jenkinson," replied I, "
yes, it is indeed a comfort, and I would not be
without them for all the world: for they can
make a dungeon seem a palace. There is but
one way in this life of wounding my happiness,
and that is by injuring them."

"I am afraid then, Sir," cried he, "that I am in some measure culpable; for I think I see here" (looking at my son Moses) "one that I have injured, and by whom I wish to be for given."

My fon immediately recollected his voice and features, through he had before feen him in difguife, and taking him by the hand, with a smile forgave him. "Yet," continued he, "I can't help wondering at what you could fee in my face, to think me a proper mark for deception."

"My dear Sir," returned the other, "it was not your face, but your white stockings and the black ribband in your hair, that allured me. But no disparagement to your parts, I have deceived dece yet, too

66

ratei

kinfo and fuspi velle turns

that at hi

that

the facility wou four

and perf

was defe

thre

OF WAKEFIELD. 271

deceived wifer men than you in my time; and yet, with all my tricks, the blockheads have been too many for me at last."

"I suppose," cried my son, "that the narrateive of such a life as yours must be extremely instructive and amusing."

"Not much of either," returned Mr. Jenkinson: those relations which describe the tricks and vices only of mankind, by increasing our suspicion in life retard our success. The traveller that distrusts every person he meets, and turns back upon the appearance of every man that looks like a robber, seldom arrives in time at his journey's end.

"Indeed I think, from my own experience, that the knowing one is the filliest fellow under the sun. I was thought cunning from my very childhood; when but seven years old the ladies would say that I was a perfect little man; at sourteen I knew the world, cocked my hat, and loved the ladies; at twenty, though I was perfectly honest, yet every one thought me so cunning, that not one would trust me. Thus I was at last obliged to turn sharper in my own defence, and have lived ever since, my head throbbing with schemes to decceive, and my heart

heart palpitating with fears of detection. I used often to laugh at your honest simple neighbour Flamborough, and one way or another generally cheated him once a year. Yet still the honest man went forward without suspicion, and grew rich, while I still continued tricksy and cunning, and was poor, without the consolation of being honest. However," continued he, "let me know your case, and what has brought you here; perhaps, though I have not skill to avoid a goal myself, I may extricate my friends."

In compliance with his curiofity, I informed him of the whole train of accidents and follies that had plunged me into my prefent troubles, and my utter inability to get free.

After hearing my story, and pausing some minutes, he slapt his forehead, as if he had hit upon something material, and took his leave, slaying, he would try what could be done.

CHAP.

T

wife

refor

with

poffi

my

their

my (

66

how

g000

jecte

thou

men
If the
ther
min
buri
upo
men

CHAP. XXVII.

The Same Subject continued.

THE next morning I communicated to my wife and children the scheme I had planned of reforming the prisoners which they received with universal disapprobation, alledging the impossibility and impropriety of it; adding, that my endeavours would no way contribute to their amendment, but might probably disgrace my calling.

"Excuse me," returned I; "these people, however fallen, are still men, and that is a very good title to my affections. Good counsel rejected returns to enrich the giver's bosom; and though the instruction I communicate may not mend them, yet it will assuredly mend myself. If these wretches, my children, were princes, there would be thousands ready to offer their ministry; but in my opinion, the heart that is buried in a dungeon is as precious as that seated upon a throne. Yes, my treasures, if I can mend them I will; perhaps they will not all despise

despise me. Perhaps I may catch up even one from the gulph, and that will be great gain; for is there upon earth a gem so precious as the human soul?"

Thus faying, I left them, and descended to the common prison, where I found the prifoners very merry, expecting my arrival; and each prepared with fome gaol trick to play upon the doctor. Thus, as I was going to begin, one turned my wig awry, as if by accident, and then afked my pardon. A fecond, who stood at some distance, had a knack of spitting through his teeth, which fell in showers upon my book. A third would cry Amen in fuch an affected tone as gave the rest great delight. A fourth had flyly picked my pocket of my spectacles. But there was one whose trick gave more univerfal pleasure than all the rest; for observing the manner in which I had disposed my books on the table before me, he very dextroufly displaced one of them, and put an obscene jest book of his own in the place. However I took no notice of all that this mischievous group of little beings could do; but went on, perfectly fensible that what was ridiculous in my attempt, would excite mirth only

only ferio

pen It and dive to th by com divi riot mer at ci this fetti toba bein whe fo t triff

I

pur

cul

Ih

hu

only the first or second time, while what was serious would be permanent. My design succeeded, and, in less than six days, some were penitent, and all attentive.

It was now that I applauded my perseverance and address, at thus giving sensibility to wretches divested of every moral feeling, and now began to think of doing them temporal fervices also, by rendering their fituation fomewhat more comfortable. Their time had hitherto been divided between famine and excess, tumultuous riot and bitter repining. Their only employment was quarrelling among each other, playing at cribbage, and cutting tobacco stoppers. From this last mode of idle industry I took the hint of fetting fuch as chose to work at cutting pegs for tobacconifts and shoemakers, the proper wood being bought by a general fubscription, and when manufactured, fold by my appointment; fo that each earned fomething every day: a trifle indeed, but sufficient to maintain him.

I did not stop here, but instituted fines for the punishment of immorality, and rewards for peculiar industry. Thus, in less than a fortnight, I had formed them into something social and humane, and had the pleasure of regarding Y 2 myself

myself as a legislator, who had brought men from their native ferocity into friendship and obedience.

And it were highly to be wished, that legislative power would thus direct the law rather to reformation than feverity. That it would feem convinced that the work of eradicating crimes is not by making punishments familiar, but formidable. Then instead of our present prisons, which find or make men guilty, which enclose wretches for the commission of one crime, and return them, if returned alive, fitted for the perpetration of thousands; we should see, as in other parts of Europe, places of penitence and folitude, where the accused might be attended by fuch as could give them repentance if guilty, or new motives to virtue if innocent. And this, but not the increasing punishments, is the way to mend a state: nor can I avoid even questioning the validity of that right which focial combinations have affumed of capitally punishing offences of a slight nature. In cases of murder their right is obvious, as it is the duty of us all, from the law of felf-defence, to cut off that man who has shewn a difregard for the life of another. Against fuch, all nature rifes fteal
righ
he fi
then
pact
the
false
bart
is n

rifes

bets hun mil

cou

pen

is fa

the fma

fan law oth

for

rifes in arms; but it is not fo against him who steals my property. Natural law gives me no right to take away his life, as by that the horse he steals is as much his property as mine. If then I have any right, it must be from a compact made between us, that he who deprives the other of his horse shall die. But this is a false compact; because no man has a right to barter his life, no more than take it away, as it is not his own. And beside, the compact is inadequate, and would be fet aside even in a court of modern equity, as there is a great penalty for a very trifling convenience, fince it is far better that two men should live, than one man should ride. But a compact that is false between two men, is equally fo between an hundred and an hundred thousand; for as ten millions of circles can never make a fquare, to the united voice of myriads cannot lend the fmallest foundation to falsehood. It is thus that reason speaks, and untutored nature says the fame thing. Savages that are directed by natural law alone are very tender of the lives of each other; they feldom fhed blood but to retaliate former cruelty.

Our Saxon ancestors, fierce as they were in Y 3 war,

war, had but few executions in times of peace: and in all commencing governments that have the print of nature still strong upon them, scarce any crime is held capital.

· It is among the citizens of a refined community that penal laws, which are in the hands of the rich, are laid upon the poor. ment, while it grows older, feems to acquire the moroseness of age; and as if our property were become dearer in proportion as it increased, as if the more enormous our wealth, the more extensive our fears, all our possessions are paled up with new edicts every day, and hung round with gibbets to scare every invader.

I cannot tell whether it is from the number of our penal laws or the licentiousness of our people, that this country should shew more convicts in a year, than half the dominions of Europe. Perhaps it is owing to both; for they mutually produce each other. When by indifcriminate penal laws a nation beholds the shame of punishment affixed to diffimilar degrees of guilt, from perceiving no distinction in the penalty, the people are led to lofe all fense of distinction in the crime, and this distinction is the bulwark of all morality: thus the multitude of laws produce

pr

re

of

of

co

tin

tri

rec

th:

an

the

wl

ha

WI

lu

pr

of

he

th

m

th

Sec

OF WAKEFIELD. 279

produce new wices, and new vices call for fresh restraints.

It were to be wished then that power, instead of contriving new laws to punish vice, instead of drawing hard the cords of fociety till a convulsion come to burst them, instead of cutting away wretches as useless, before we have tried their utility, instead of converting correction into vengeance, it were to be wished that we tried the restrictive arts of government, and made law the protector, but not the tyrant of the people. We should then find that creatures, whose fouls are held as dross, only wanted the hand of a refiner: we should then find that wretches, now fluck up for long tortures, left luxury should feel a momentary pang, might, if properly treated, ferve to finew the state in times of danger; that, as their faces are like ours, their hearts are fo too; that few minds are fo base as that perseverance cannot amend; that a man may fee his last crime without dying for it; and that very little blood will ferve to cement our fecurity.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Happiness and misery rather the result of prudence than of virtue in this life. Temporal evils or felicities being regarded by heaven as things merely in themselves trisling and unworthy its care in the distribution.

I HAD now been confined more than a fortnight, but had not fince my arrival been visited
by my dear Olivia, and I greatly longed to see
her. Having communicated my wishes to my
wife, the next morning the poor girl entered
my apartment, leaning on her sister's arms.
The change which I saw in her countenance
struck me. The numberless graces that once
resided there were now sted, and the hand of
death seemed to have moulded every feature
to alarm me. Her temples were sunk, her
forehead was tense, and a fatal paleness sat upon
her cheek.

"I am glad to fee thee, my dear," cried I;
"but why this dejection, Livy? I hope, my
love, you have too great a regard for me, to
permit disappointment thus to undermine a life,
which

whice and

kind neve pine long

> Inde fubn mea

rid c

brou tute

offer

a m

give

I an difn you

nev

wre

fello feni

in r

which I prize as my own. Be chearful, child, and we yet may fee happier days."

"You have ever, Sir," replied she, "been kind to me, and it adds to my pain, that I shall never have an opportunity of sharing that happiness you promise. Happiness, I fear, is no longer reserved for me here; and I long to be rid of a place where I have only found distress. Indeed, Sir, I wish you would make a proper submission to Mr. Thornhill; it may, in some measure, induce him to pity you, and it will give me relief in dying."

"Never, child," replied I, "never will I be brought to acknowledge my daughter a proftitute; for though the world may look upon your offence with fcorn, let it be mine to regard it as a mark of credulity, not of guilt. My dear, I am no way miferable in this place, however dismal it may seem; and be assured that while you continue to bless me by living, he shall never have my consent to make you more wretched by marrying another."

After the departure of my daughter, my fellow prisoner, who was by at this interview, fensibly enough expostulated upon my obstinacy, in resusing a submission, which promised to give

me freedom. He observed that the rest of my family was not to be facrificed to the peace of one child alone, and she the only one who had offended me. "Befide," added he, "I don't know if it be just thus to obstruct the union of man and wife, which you do at present, by refufing to confent to a match which you cannot hinder, but may render unhappy."

"Sir," replied I, "you are unacquainted with the man that oppresses us. I am very sensible that no submission I can make could procure me liberty even for an hour. I am told that even in this very room a debtor of his, no later than last year, died for want. But though my Jubmission and approbation could transfer me from hence to the most beautiful apartment he is possessed of; yet I would grant neither, as something whispers me, that it would be giving a fanction to adultery. While my daughter lives, no other marriage of his shall ever be legal in my eye. Were she removed, indeed, I should be the basest of men, from any resentment of my own, to attempt putting afunder those who wish for an union. No, villain, as he is, I should then wish him married, to prevent the consequences of his future debaucheries.

of an migh frequ

But :

fathe

my c

myfe

child

but

my d

to ke

tinue

neph layin

first (

that

fend

neph three

thanl

abou

unlu that

plied

Fo

H

OF WAKEFIELD. 283

But now should I not be the most cruel of all fathers, to sign an instrument which must send my child to the grave, merely to avoid a prison myself; and thus to escape one pang, break my child's heart with a thousand?"

He acquiesced in the justice of this answer, but could not avoid observing, that he feared my daughter's life was already too much wasted to keep me long a prisoner. "However," continued he, "though you refuse to submit to the nephew, I hope you have no objections to laying your case before the uncle, who has the first character in the kingdom for every thing that is just and good. I would advise you to fend him a letter by the post, intimating all his nephew's ill usage, and my life for it, that in three days you shall have an answer." I thanked him for the hint, and instantly let about complying; but I wanted paper, and unluckily all our money had been laid out that morning in provisions; however, he supplied me.

For the three ensuing days I was in a state of anxiety, to know what reception my letter might meet with; but in the mean time was frequently solicited by my wife to submit to any conditions

t

conditions rather than remain here, and every hour received repeated accounts of the decline of my daughter's health. The third day and the fourth arrived, but I received no answer to my letter: the complaints of a stranger against a favourite nephew, were no way likely to fuc. ceed; fo that these hopes foon vanished like all my former. My mind, however, still supported itself, though confinement and bad air began to make a visible alteration in my health, and my arm that had fuffered in the fire, grew worfe. My children, however, fat by me, and while I was stretched on my straw, read to me by turns, or listened and wept at my instructions. But my daughter's health declined faster than mine; every message from her contributed to encrease my apprehensions and pain. The fifth morning after I had written the letter which was fent to Sir William Thornhill, I was alarmed with an account that she was speechless. Now it was that confinement was truly painful to me; my foul was burfting from its prison to be near the pillow of my child, to comfort, to strengthen her, to receive her last wishes, and teach her foul the way to heaven! Another account came. She was expiring, and yet I was debarred the

fma prife cour me 1

pani

effor to m too ange then

were darli finer

ange

good bad. M

pratt no m my fa which cessar

it wa pride of the

fmall

that

small comfort of weeping by her. My fellow prisoner, some time after, came with the last account. He bade me be patient. She was dead! -The next morning he returned, and found me with my two little ones, now my only companions, who were using all their innocent efforts to comfort me. They entreated to read to me, and bade me not to cry, for I was now too old to weep. "And is not my fifter an angel now, papa," cried the eldeft, "and why then are you forry for her? I wish I were an angel out of this frightful place, if my papa were with me." "Yes," added my youngest darling. "Heaven, where my fifter is, is a finer place than this, and there are none but good people there, and the people here are very bad."

Mr. Jenkinson interrupted their harmless prattle, by observing that now my daughter was no more, I should seriously think of the rest of my family, and attempt to save my own life, which was every day declining, for want of necessaries and wholesome air. He added, that it was now incumbent on me to facrisice any pride or resentment of my own, to the welfare of those who depended on me for support; and

0

LS

d

W

;

I

n

1

e.

ill

that I was now, both by reason and justice, obliged to try to reconcile my landlord.

"Heaven be praifed," replied I, "there is no pride left me now. I should detest my own heart, if I saw either pride or resentment lurking there. On the contrary, as my oppressor has been once my parishioner, I hope one day to present him up an unpolluted foul at the eternal tribunal. No, Sir, I have no refentment now and though he has taken from me what I held dearer than all his treasures, though he has wrung my heart, for I am fick almost to fainting, very fick, my fellow prisoner, yet that shall never inspire me with vengeance. I am now willing to approve his marriage, and if this fubmission can do him any pleasure, let him know, that if I have done him any injury, I am forry for it." Mr. Jenkinson took pen and ink, and wrote down my submission nearly as I have exprest it, to which I figned my name. My fon was employed to carry the letter to Mr. Thornhill, who was then at his feat in the country. He went, and in about fix hours returned with a verbal ansver. He had some difficulty, he faid, to get a fight of his landlord, as the fervants were infolent and suspicious; but

he

he a

upe

whi

to i

mar

Mr.

miff

he h

whi

as fo

be (

obfe

epin

ladie

inter

" yo

oppi

crue

foon

me.

look

chee

help

will

haps

he accidentally faw him as he was going out upon business, preparing for his marriage, which was to be in three days. He continued to inform us, that he stept up in the humblest manner, and delivered the letter, which, when Mr. Thornhill had read, he faid that all fubmission was now too late and unnecessary; that he had heard of our application to his uncle, which met with the contempt it deferved; and as for the rest, that all future applications should be directed to his attorney, not to him. He observed, however, that as he had a very good epinion of the discretion of the two young ladies, they might have been the most agreeable interceffors.

"Well, Sir," faid I to my fellow prisoner, "you now discover the temper of the man who oppresses me. He can at once be facetious and cruel; but let him use me as he will, I shall soon be free, in spite of all his bolts to restrain me. I am now drawing towards an abode that looks brighter as I approach it: this expectation cheers my afflictions, and though I leave an helpless family of orphans behind me, yet they will not be utterly forsaken; some friend, perhaps, will be found to affist them for the sake

Z 2

their poor father, and fome may charitably relieve them for the fake of their heavenly Father." op off a swah bords mit sel o

Just as I spoke, my wife, whom I had not feen that day before, appeared with looks of terror, and making efforts, but unable to speak. "Why, my love," cried I, "why will you thus encrease my afflictions by your own? what though no fubmissions can turn our severe master, though he has doomed me to die in this place of wretchedness, and though we have loft a darling child, yet still you will find comfort in your other children when I shall be no more." We have indeed loft," returned fhe, "a darling child. My Sophia, my dearest, is gone, snatched from us, carried off by ruffians!"

"How, madam," cried my fellow prisoner, "miss Sophia carried off by villains, fure it cannot be?"

She could only answer with a fixed look and a flood of tears. But one of the prisoner's wives, who was prefent, and came in with her, gave us a more distinct account: she informed us that as my wife, my daughter, and herfelf, were taking a walk together on the great road a little way out of the village, a post-chaise and

pair

pair

Up

Th

rou

pol

in a

ma

ear

lef

ch

be

an

fal

hu

CO

gr

yc

dı

y

m

fo

b

r

P

pair drove up to them and inftantly stopt. Upon which a well drest man, but not Mr. Thornhill, stepping out, clasped my daughter round the waist, and forcing her in, bid the postillon drive on, so that they were out of fight in a moment.

"Now, cried I, "the fum of my miseries is made up, nor is it in the power of any thing on earth to give me another pang. What! not one left! not to leave me one! the monster! the child that was next my heart! she had the beauty of an angel, and almost the wisdom of an angel. But support that woman, nor let her fall. Not to leave me one!" — "Alas, my husband,' faid my wife, "you seem to want comfort even more then I. Our distresses are great; but I could bear this and more, if I saw you but easy. They may take away my children, and all the world, if they leave me but you."

My fon, who was present, endeavoured to moderate our grief; he bade us take comfort, for he hoped that we might still have reason to be thankful. —— "My child, "cried I, "look round the world, and see if there be any happiness left me now. Is not every ray of comfort

Z 3

fhut

le

CC

CG

u

ab

w

hi

he

an

be

ric

m

0

th

en

be

re

of

ur

CO

in

to

hi

he

1.0

thut out; while all our bright prospects only lie beyond the grave; —— "My dear father," returned he," I hope there is still something that will give you an interval of satisfaction; for I have a letter from my brother George."—— "What of him, child, "interrupted I, "does he know our misery? I hope my boy is exempt from any part of what his wretched family suffers?"—— "Yes, Sir, returned he, "he is perfectly gay, chearful, and happy. His letter brings nothing but good news; he is the favourite of his colonel, who promises to procure him the very next lieutenancy that becomes vacant!"

"And are you fure of all this," cried my wife, "are you fure that nothing ill has befallen my boy?"——"Nothing indeed, madam." returned my fon; "you shall see the letter, which will give you the highest pleasure: and if any thing can procure you comfort, I am sure that will." "But are you fure," still repeated she, "that the letter is from himself, and that he is really so happy?"——"Yes, madam," replied he, "it is certainly his, and he will one day be the credit and the support of our family!"——"Then I thank providence, cried she, "that my last letter

291

letter to him has miscarried. "Yes, my dear" continued she, turning to me, "I will now confess, that though the hand of heaven is fore upon us in other instances, it has been favourable here. By the last letter I wrote my fon, which was in the bitterness of anger, I defired him, upon his mother's bleffing, and if he had the heart of a man, to fee justice done his father and fifter, and avenge our caufe. But thanks be to him that directs all things, it has miscarried, and I am at reft." "Woman," cried I, "thou hast done very ill, and at another time my reproaches might have been more fevere. Oh! what a tremendous gulph hast thou escaped, that would have buried both thee and him in endless ruin. Providence, indeed, has here been kinder to us than we to ourselves. It has referved that fon to be the father and protector of my children when I shall be away. How unjustly did I complain of being stript of every comfort, when still I hear that he is happy and infensible of our afflictions; still kept in referve to support his widowed mother, and to protect his brothers and fifters. But what fifters has he left, he has no fifters now, they are all gone, robbed from me, and I am undone." ----" Father,"

"Father," interrupted my fon, "I beg you will give me leave to read his letter, I know it will please you." Upon which, with my permission, he read as follows:

Honoured Sir,

I HAVE called off my imagination a few moments from the pleasures that surround me, to fix it upon objects that are still more pleasing, the dear little fire-fide at home. My fancy thraws that harmless group as listening to every line of this with great composure. I view those faces with delight which never felt the deforming hand of ambition or distress! But whatever your happiness may be at home, I am sure it will be some addition to it, to hear that I am perfectly pleased with my situation, and every way happy here.

Our regiment is countermanded, and is not to leave the kingdom; the colonel, who professes himself my friend, takes me with him to all companies where he is acquainted, and after my first visit, I generally find myself received with encreased respect upon repeating it. I danced last night with lady G—, and could I forget

you

yo

Bu

I

fri mi ple

0

fee

tw

m

ye

bl

fo

al

of

ha

fa

be

be

fa

m

th

aı

you know whom, I might be perhaps successful. But it is my fate still to remember others, while I am myself forgotten by most of my absent friends, and in this number, I fear, Sir, that I must consider you; for I have long expected the pleasure of a letter from home to no purpose. Olivia, and Sophia too, promised to write, but seem to have forgotten me. Tell them they are two arrant little baggages, and that I am this moment in a most violent passion with them: yet still, I know not how, though I want to bluster a little, my heart is respondent only to softer emotions. Then tell them, Sir, that after all, I love them affectionately, and be assured

Your dutiful for.

"In all our miseries," cried I, "what thanks have we not to return, that one at least of our family is exempted from what we suffer. Heaven be his guard, and keep my boy thus happy to be the support of his widowed mother, and the father of these two babes, which is all the patrimony I can now bequeath him. May he keep their innocence from the temptations of want, and be their conductor in the paths of honour."

I had

I had fcarce faid these words, when a noise. like that of a tumult, feemed to proceed from the prison below; it died away soon after, and a clanking of fetters was heard along the paffage that led to my apartment. The keeper of the prison entered, holding a man all bloody, wounded and fettered with the heaviest irons. I looked with compassion on the wretch as he approached me, but with horror when I found it was my own fon. - "My George! My George! and do I behold thee thus. Wounded! Fettered! Is this thy happiness! Is this the manner you return to me? O that this fight could break my heart at once and let me die!"

"Where, Sir, is your fortitude?" returned my fon with an intrepid voice, "I must suffer, my life is forfeited, and let them take it."

I tried to restrain my passion for a few minutes in filence, but I thought I should have died with the effort. "O my boy, my heart weeps to behold thee thus, and I cannot, cannot help it. In the moment that I thought thee blest, and prayed for thy fafety, to behold thee thus again! Chained, wounded. And yet the death of the youthful is happy. But I am old,

a very

a vei

To 1

me,

the

ever

of n

fee .-

bluff

age,

justi

that

head

care

fhor

lutio

tern

offe

My

to r

an

mo

dov

hor

6

a very old man, and have lived to fee this day. To fee my children all untimely falling about me, while I continue a wretched furvivor in the midst of ruin! May all the curses that ever sunk a soul fall heavy upon the murderer of my children. May he live, like me, to see.—"

"Hold, Sir," replied my fon, "or I shall blush for thee. How, Sir, forgetful of your age, your holy calling, thus to arrogate the justice of heaven, and sling those curses upward that must soon descend to crush thy own grey head with destruction! No, Sir, let it be your care now to sit me for that vile death I must shortly suffer, to arm me with hope and resc-lution, to give me courage to drink of that bitterness which must shortly be my portion."

"My child, you must not die: I am sure no offence of thine can deserve so vile a punishment. My George could never be guilty of any crime to make his ancestors ashamed of him."

"Mine, Sir," returned my fon, "is, I fear, an unpardonable one. When I received my mother's letter from home, I immediately came down, determined to punish the betrayer of our honour, and fent him an order to meet me, which

which he answered, not in person, but by his dispatching four of his domestics to seize me. I wounded one who first assaulted me, and I fear desperately: but the rest made me their prisoner. The coward has determined to put the law in execution against me; the proofs are undeniable. I have fent a challenge, and as I am the first transgressor upon the statute, I see no hopes of But you have often charmed me with your lessons of fortitude; let me now, Sir, find them in your example."

"And, my fon, you shall find them. I am now raised above this world, and all the pleafures it can produce. From this moment I break from my heart all the ties that held it down to earth, and will prepare to fit us both for eternity. Yes, my fon, I will point out the way, and my foul shall guide yours in the afcent, for we will take our flight together. I now fee and am convinced you can expect no pardon here, and I can only exhort you to feek it at that greatest tribunal where we both shall shortly answer. But let us not be niggardly in our exhortation, but let all our fellow prisoners have a share: good gaoler, let them be permitted to fland here, while I attempt to improve them."

them

from

able

priso

for t

and !

I loc

and

exhor

OF WAKEFIELD.

them." Thus faying, I made an effort to rife from my straw, but wanted strength, and was able only to recline against the wall. The prisoners assembled according to my directions, for they loved to hear my counsel; my son and his mother supported me on either side; I looked and saw that none were wanting, and then addressed them with the following exhortation.

W. Y. friends, my children, and fallow for

good and evil here below, I field that have been

staffers of hough we should examine the whose world, we shall not find one man for happy a to have nothing left to wish for; but we day fee thousands who by fulcide show us they have mathing left to shope. In this life, they is appears that we cannot be entirely blass for the men to be completely miserally.

westehedness should be requisite in the forma-

CHAP. XXIX.

The equal dealings of Providence demonstrated with regard to the happy and the miserable here below. That from the nature of pleasure and pain, the wretched must be repaid the balance of their sufferings in the life hereafter.

My friends, my children, and fellow fufferers, when I reflect on the distribution of good and evil here below, I find that much has been given man to enjoy, yet still more to fuffer. Though we should examine the whole world, we shall not find one man so happy as to have nothing left to wish for; but we daily see thousands who by suicide shew us they have nothing left to hope. In this life then it appears that we cannot be entirely blest; but yet we may be completely miserable.

Why man should thus feel pain, why our wretchedness should be requisite in the formation of universal felicity, why, when all other systems are made perfect by the perfection of their subordinate parts, the great system should require

fuber felver explorations

to con In affiffinca

the a

foph

It te will that life i do th

mifer tract

life i

tells i anoth body

has b

require for its perfection, parts that are not only fubordinate to others, but imperfect in themfelves? These are questions that never can be explained, and might be useless if known. On this subject providence has thought fit to elude our curiosity, satisfied with granting us motives to consolation.

In this fituation, man has called in the friendly affistance of philosophy, and heaven seeing the incapacity of that to confole him, has given him the aid of religion. The confolations of philofophy are very amufing, but often fallacious. It tells us that life is filled with comforts, if we will but enjoy them; and on the other hand, that though we unavoidably have miseries here, life is short, and they will foon be over. Thus do these consolations destroy each other; for if life is a place of comfort, its shortness must be mifery, and if it be long, our griefs are protracted. Thus philosophy is weak; but religion comforts in an higher strain. Man is here, it tells us fitting up his mind, and preparing it for another abode. When the good man leaves the body and is all a glorious mind, he will find he has been making himself a heaven of happiness here while the wretch that has been maimed

e

t

t

r

10

1

re

Aa 2

and contaminated by his vices, shrinks from his body with terror, and finds that he has anticipated the vengeance of heaven. To religion then we must hold in every circumstance of life for our truest comfort; for if already we are happy, it is pleasure to think that we can make that happiness unending; and if we are miserable; it is very consoling to think that there is a place of rest. Thus to the fortunate, religion holds out a continuance of bliss, to the wretched a change from pain.

But though religion is very kind to all men, it has promised peculiar rewards to the unhappy; the fick, the naked, the houseless, the heavyladen, and the prisoner, have ever most frequent promifes in our facred law. The author of our religion every where professes himself the wretch's, friend, and unlike the false ones of this world, bestows all his caresses upon the forlorn. The unthinking have censured this as partiality, as a preference without merit to deserve it. But they never reflect that it is not in the power even of heaven itself to make the offer of unceasing felicity as great a gift to the happy as to the miserable. To the first, eternity is but a fingle bleffing, fince at most it but encreases latte thei

the life the

ma wit to

lon

gre for br

na

pa

ad fe

er is the fo

al

OF WAKEFIELD. tor

encreases what they already possess. To the latter, it is a double advantage; for it diminishes their pain here, and rewards them with heavenly bliss hereaster.

But providence is in another respect kinder to the poor than the rich; for as it thus makes the life after death more desireable, so it smooths the passage there. The wretched have had a long familiarity with every face of terror. The man of sorrows lays himself quietly down, without possessions to regret, and with sew ties to stop his departure: he feels only nature's pang in the final separation, and this in no way greater than he has often fainted under before; for after a certain degree of pain, every new breach that death opens in the constitution, nature kindly covers with insensibility.

Thus providence has given the wretched two advantages over the happy in this life, greater felicity in dying, and in heaven all that superiority of pleasure which arises from contrasted enjoyment. And this superiority, my friends, is no small advantage, and seems to be one of the pleasures of the poor man in the parable; for though he was already in heaven, and selt all the raptures it could give, yet it was Aa 3 mentioned

mentioned as an addition to his happiness, that he had once been wretched, and now was comforted; that he had known what it was to be miserable, and now felt what it was to be happy.

ten

wh

wh

and

Ye

vai

the

the

thr

for

ref

ref

flig

are

pir

if c

inc

Il

rif

fer

fh:

m

loc

wh

th

Thus, my friends, you fee religion does what philosophy could never do: it shews the equal dealings of heaven to the happy and the unhappy, and levels all human enjoyments to nearly the same standard. It gives to both rich and poor the same happiness hereaster, and equal hopes to aspire after it; but if the rich have the advantage of enjoying pleasure here, the poor have the endless satisfaction of knowing what it was once to be miserable; when crowned with endless felicity hereaster; and even though this should be called a small advantage, yet being an eternal one, it must make up by duration what the temperal happiness of the great may have exceeded by intenseness.

These are therefore the consolations which the wretched have peculiar to themselves, and in which they are above the rest of mankind; in other respects they are below them. They who would know the miseries of the poor, must see life and endure it. To declaim on the temporal what none either believe or practife. The men who have the necessaries of living are not poor, and they who want them must be miserable. Yes, my friends, we must be miserable. No vain efforts of a refined imagination can sooth the wants of nature, can give elastic sweetness to the dank vapour of a dungeon, or ease to the throbbings of a broken heart. Let the philosopher from his couch of softness tell us we can resist all these. Alas! the effort by which we resist them is still the greatest pain! Death is slight, and any man may sustain it; but torments are dreadful, and these no man can endure.

To us then, my friends, the promises of happiness in heaven should be peculiarly dear; for
if our reward be in this life alone, we are then
indeed of all men the most miserable. When
I look round these gloomy walls, made to terrify, as well as to confine us; this light that only
serves to shew the horrors of the place, those
shackles that tyranny has imposed, or crime
made necessary; when I survey these emaciated
looks, and hear those groans, O my friends,
what a glorious exchange would heaven be for
these! To sly through regions unconfined as

air, to bask in the sunshine of eternal bliss, to carrol over endless hymns of praise, to have no master to threaten or insult us, but the form of Goodness himself for ever in our eyes; when I think of these things, death becomes the messenger of very glad tidings; when I think of these things, his sharpest arrow becomes the staff of my support; when I think of these things, what is there in life worth having? when I think of these things, what is there that should not be spurned away? kings in their palaces should groan for such advantages; but we, humbled as we are, should yearn for them.

And shall these things be ours? Ours they will certainly be if we but try for them; and what is a comfort, we are shut out from many temptations that would retard our pursuit. Only let us try for them, and they will certainly be ours, and what is still a comfort, shortly too; for if we look back on past life, it appears but a very short span, and whatever we may think of the rest of life, it will yet be found of less duration; as we grow older, the days seem to grow shorter, and our intimacy with time, ever lessens the perception of his stay. Then let us take comfort now, for we shall soon be at our journey's

jour bur deal whi and the we

to t

on

fur

def

un

OF WAKEFIELD. 30

journey's end; we shall soon lay down the heavy burthen laid by heaven upon us; and though death, the only friend of the wretched, for a little while mocks the weary traveller with the view, and, like his horizon, still slies before him; yet the time will certainly and shortly come, when we shall cease from our toil; when the luxurious great ones of the world shall no more tread us to the earth; when we shall think with pleasure on our sufferings below; when we shall be surrounded with all our friends, or such as deserved our friendship; when our bliss shall be unutterable, and still, to crown all, unending.

CHAP. XXX.

Happier prospects begin to appear. Let us be inflexible, and fortune will at last change in our favour.

WHEN I had thus finished, and my audience was retired, the gaoler, who was one of the most humane of his profession, hoped I would not be displeased, as what he did was but his duty, observing that the must be obliged to remove my fon into a stronger cell, but that he should be permitted to visit me every morning. I thanked him for his clemency, and grasping my boy's hand, bade him farewel, and be mindful of the great duty that was before him.

I again, therefore, laid me down, and one of my little ones fate by my bedfide reading, when Mr. Jenkinson entering, informed me that there was news of my daughter; for that she was seen by a person about two hours before, in a strange gentleman's company, and that they had ftopt at a neighbouring village for refreshment, and feemed as if returning to town. He had scarce

delivered

looks my d in a Sophy friend

delive

Jus enter fure, Her i pleafi girl, delive indeb kiss f even

> 66 / wrete we a faw 1 long and i ulage

going

almo you' delivered this new, when the gaoler came with looks of haste and pleasure, to inform me, that my daughter was found. Moses came running in a moment after, crying out that his sister Sophy was below, and coming up with our old friend Mr. Burchell.

Just as he delivered this news, my dearest girl entered, and with looks almost wild with pleafure, ran to kiss me in a transport of affection. Her mother's tears and silence also shewed her pleasure.—— "Here, papa," cried the charming girl, "here is the brave man to whom I owe my delivery; to this gentleman's intrepidity I am indebted for my happiness and safety."—— A kiss from Mr. Burchell, whose pleasure seemed even greater than hers, interrupted what she was going to add.

"Ah, Mr. Burchell," cried I, "this is but a wretched habitation you now find us in; and we are now very different from what you last faw us. You were ever our friend: we have long discovered our errors with regard to you, and repented of our ingratitude. After the vile usage you then received at my hands, I am almost ashamed to behold your face; yet I hope you'll forgive me, as I was deceived by a base ungenerous

ungenerous wretch, who, under the mask of friendship, has undone me."

"It is impossible," replied Mr. Burchell, that I should forgive you, as you never deserved my resentment. I partly saw your delusion then, and as it was out of my power to restrain, I could only pity it!"

"It was ever my conjecture," cried I, "that your mind was noble; but now I find it so. But tell me, my dear child, how hast thou been relieved, or who the russians were who carried thee away?"

"Indeed, Sir," replied she, "as to the villain who carried me off, I am yet ignorant. For as my mamma and I were walking out, he came behind us, and almost before I could call for help, forced me into the post-chaise, and in an instant the horses drove away. I met several on the road, to whom I cried out for affistance; but they disregarded my entreaties. In the mean time the rushian himself used every art to hinder me from crying out: he stattered and threatened by turns, and swore that if I continued but silent, he intended no harm. In the mean time I had broken the canvas that he had drawn up, and whom should I perceive at some distance

difta walk the g ridic heari treate fever voice took speed us; W chell and v groun ftopt with order Burch pieces of a r this ti delive

trium

was s

Burch

again

distance but your old friend Mr. Burchell, walking along with his usual swiftness, with the great stick for which we used so much to ridicule him. As foon as we came within hearing, I called out to him by name, and entreated his help. I repeated my exclamations feveral times, upon which, with a very loud voice, he bid the postilion stop; but the boy took no notice, but drove on with still greater fpeed. I now thought he could never overtake us; when in less than a minute I saw Mr. Burchell come running up by the fide of the horses, and with one blow knock the postilion to the ground. The horses when he was fallen soon flopt of themselves, and the ruffian stepping out with oaths and menaces drew his fword, and ordered him at his peril to retire; but Mr. Burchell running up, shivered his sword to pieces, and then purfued him for near a quarter of a mile; but he made his escape. I was at this time come out myself, willing to affift my deliverer; but he foon returned to me in triumph. The postilion, who was recovered, was going to make his escape too; but Mr. Burchell ordered him, at his peril, to mount again, and drive back to town. Finding it impossible Bb

impossible to resist, he reluctantly complied, though the wound he had received seemed, to me at least, to be dangerous. He continued to complain of the pain as we drove along, so that he at last excited Mr. Burchell's compassion, who, at my request, exchanged him for another at an inn where we called on our return,"

"Welcome, then," cried I, " my child, and thou her gallant deliverer, a thousand welcomes. Though our chear is but wretched, yet our hearts are ready to receive you. And now, Mr. Burchell, as you have delivered my girl, if you think her a recompence, she is yours; if you can stoop to an alliance with a family so poor as mine, take her, obtain her consent, as I know you have her heart, and you have mine. And let me tell you, Sir, that I give you no small treasure; she has been celebrated for beauty it is true, but that is not my meaning, I give you up a treasure in her mind."

"But, I suppose, Sir," cried Mr. Burchell, that you are apprized of my circumstances, and of my incapacity to support her as she

deferves ?"

"If your present objection," replied I, "be meant as an evasion of my offer, I desist: but I know and foug Bure

T mor to m furn to w orde coul befp fome that thou difpo his a tab rema orde brou

broth ed un relatito ap

know no man so worthy to deserve her as you; and if I could give her thousands, and thousands sought her from me, yet my honest brave Burchell should be my dearest choice."

To all this his filence alone feemed to give a mortifying refusal, and without the least reply to my offer, he demanded if we could not be furnished with refreshments from the next inn; to which, being answered in the affirmative, he ordered them to fend in the best dinner that could be provided upon fuch short notice. He bespoke also a dozen of their best wine; and fome cordials for me. Adding, with a fmile, that he would firetch a little for once, and though in a prison, afferted he was never better disposed to be merry. The waiter soon made his appearence with preparations for dinner, a table was lent us by the gaoler, who feemed remarkably affiduous, the wine was disposed in order, and two very well-dreffed dishes were brought in.

My daughter had not yet heard of her poor brother's melancholy fituation, and we all feemed unwilling to damp her chearfulness by the relation. But it was in vain that I attempted to appear chearful, the circumstances of my

Bb 2 unfortunate

unfortunate fon broke through all efforts to diffemble; fo that I was at last obliged to damp our mirth by relating his misfortunes, and wishing that he might be permitted to share with us in this little interval of fatisfaction. After my guests were recovered from the consternation my account had produced, I requested also that Mr. Jenkinson, a fellow prisoner, might be admitted, and the gaoler granted my request with an air of unusual submission. The clanking of my fon's irons was no fooner heard along the passage, than his fifter ran impatiently to meet him; while Mr. Burchell, in the mean time, asked me if my son's name were George; to which replying in the affirmative, he still continued filent. As foon as my boy entered the room, I could perceive he regarded Mr. Burchell with a look of astonishment and reverence. "Come on," cried I, my fon, though we are fallen very low, yet providence has been pleased to grant us some small relaxation from pain. Thy fifter is restored to us, and there is her deliverer: to that brave man it is that I am indebted for yet having a daughter; give him, my boy, the hand of friendship, he deserves our warmest gratitude." My

wha ful

fifte

the F

mer be

desi

had

he

obje

fopl

yet

mai

reg air,

that

inte

can

wh feve

tler

wh

"ti

OF WAKEFIELD. 313

My fon feemed all this while regardless of what I said, and still continued fixed at respectful distance. —— "My dear brother," cried his sister, "why don't you thank my good deliverer? the brave should ever love each other."

He still continued his filence and astonishment, till our guest at last perceived himself to be known, and affirming all his native dignity, defired my fon to come forward. Never before had I feen any thing fo truly majestic as the air he assumed upon this occasion. The greatest object in the universe, fays a certain philofopher, is a good man struggling with adversity; yet there is still a greater, which is the good man that comes to relieve it. After he had regarded my fon for fome time with a superior air, "I again find," faid he, "unthinking boy, that the same crime." --- But here he was interrupted by one of the gaoler's fervants, who came to inform us that a person of distinction, who had driven into town with a chariot and feveral attendants, fent his respects to the gentleman that was with us, and begged to know when he should think proper to be waited upon. "Bid the fellow wait," cried our guest, "till I shall have leifure to receive him;" and Bb 3

then turning to my fon, "I again find, Sir, proceeded he, ', that you are guilty of the same offence for which you once had my reproof, and for which the law is now preparing its justest punishments. You imagine, perhaps, that a contempt for your own life, gives you a right to take that of another: but where, Sir, is the difference between a duellist who hazards a life of no value, and the murderer who acts with greater security? Is it any diminution of the gamester's fraud when he alleges that he has staked a counter?"

"Alas, Sir," cried I, "whoever you are, pity
the poor misguided creature; for what he has
done was in obedience to a deluded mother,
who in the bitterness of her resentment required
him upon her blessing to avenge her quarrel.
Here, Sir, is the letter, which will serve to
convince you of her imprudence, and diminish
his guilt."

He took the letter, and hastily read it over.

"This," says he, "though not a perfect excuse, such a palliation of his fault, as induces me to forgive him. "And now, Sir," continued he, kindly taking my son by the hand, "I see you are surprized at finding me here; but I have often

ofte refi wo efter of the dwo flatte councity app I fin you then I r

fo le pan Wi gula Mr tune with con

but

eve

often visited prisons upon occasions less interesting. I am now come to see justice done a worthy man, for whom I have the most fincere esteem. I have long been a disguised spectator of thy father's benevolence. I have at his little dwelling enjoyed respect uncontaminated by flattery, and have received that happiness that courts could not give, from the amufing fimplicity round his fire-fide. My nephew has been apprized of my intentions of coming here, and I find is arrived; it would be wronging him and you to condemn him without examination: if there be injury, there shall be redress; and this I may fay without boafting, that none have ever taxed the justice of Sir William Thorno all the company if mine wee'llid

We now found the personage whom we had so long entertained as an harmless amusing companion, was no other than the celebrated Sir William Thornhill, to whose virtues and singularities scarce any were strangers. The poor Mr. Burchell was in reality a man of large fortune and great interest, to whom senates listened with applause, and whom party heard with conviction; who was the friend of his country, but loyal to his king. My poor wife recollecting her

her former familiarity, feemed to shrink with apprehensions; but Sophia, who a few moments before thought him her own, now perceiving the immense distance to which he was removed by fortune, was unable to conceal her tears.

"Ah, Sir," cried my wife, with a piteous, aspect, "how is it possible that I can ever have your forgiveness; the slights you received from me the last time I had the honour of seeing you at our house, and the jokes which I audaciously threw out, these jokes, Sir, I fear can never be forgiven."

"My dear good lady," returned he with a fmile, "if you had your joke, I had my answer; I'll leave it to all the company if mine were not as good as yours. To say the truth, I know nobody whom I am disposed to be angry with at present but the fellow who so frighted my little girl here. I had not even time to examine the rascal's person so as to describe him in an advertisement. Can you tell me, Sophia, my dear, whether you should know him again?"

"Indeed, Sir," replied she, "I can't be positive; yet now I recollect he had a large mark over one of his eye-brows." "I ask pardon, madam,

mad " bu word cried cont the I their conv which coul eriec tainl has Baxt the ' your men you

gaol

Wil

plea

kno

bod

to k

peri

madam," interrupted Jenkinson, who was by, "but be fo good as to inform me if the fellow wore his own red hair?"-"Yes, I think fo," cried Sophia. - " And did your honour," continued he, turning to Sir William, "observe the length of his legs?"-" I can't be fure of their length," cried the Baronet, " but I am convinced of their swiftness; for he out-ran me. which is what I thought few men in the kingdom could have done." --- " Please your honour," eried Jenkinson, "I know the man : it is certainly the same; the best runner in England; he has beatean Pinwire of Newcastle, Timothy Baxter is his name, I know him perfectly, and the very place of his retreat this moment. If your honour will bid Mr. Gaoler let two of his men go with me, I'll engage to produce him to you in an hour at farthest." Upon this the gaoler was called, who inftantly appearing, Sir William demanded if he knew him. "Yes, please your honour," replied the gaoler, "I know Sir William Thornhill well, and every body that knows any thing of him, will defire to know more of him." - "Well then," faid the Baronet, "my request is, that you will permit this man and two of your fervants to go upon

upon a message by my authority, and as I am in the commission of the peace, I undertake to secure you." —— "Your promise is sufficient," replied the other, "and you may at a minute's warning send them over England whenever your honour thinks sit."

In pursuance of the gaoler's compliance. Jenkinson was dispatched in fearch of Timothy Baxter, while we were amused with the assiduity of our youngest boy Bill, who had just come in and climbed up to Sir William's neck in order to kis him. His mother was immediately going to chastise his familiarity, but the worthy man prevented her; and taking the child, all ragged as he was, upon his knee, "What Bill, you chubby rogue," cried he, " do you remember your old friend Burchell? and Dick too, my honest veteran, are you here, you shall find I have not forgot you." So faying, he gave ϵ ach a large piece of gingerbread, which the poor fellows ate very heartily, as they had got that morning but a very scanty breakfast.

We now fate down to dinner, which was almost cold; but previously, my arm still continuing painful, Sir William wrote a prescription, for he had made the study of physic his amusement, who I fou waite who in hi anot defir dicat

requ

Tho

feme

OF WAKEFIELD. 319

fement, and was more than moderately skilled in the profession: this being sent to an apothecary who lived in the place, my arm was dressed, and I found almost instantaneous relief. We were waited upon at dinner by the gaoler himself, who was willing to do our guest all the honour in his power. But before we had well dined, another message was brought from his nephew, desiring permission to appear, in order to vindicate his innocence and honour, with which request the Baronet complied, and desired Mr. Thornhill to be introduced.

suced, as a recompense for his bololating, and

CHAP. XXXI.

Former benevolence now repaid with unexpected interest.

MR. Thornhill made his entrance with a smile, which he seldom wanted, and was going to embrace his uncle, which the other repulsed with an air of disdain, "No fawning, Sir, at present," cried the Baronet, with a look of severity, "the only way to my heart is by the road of honour; but here I only see complicated instances of falsehood, cowardice, and oppression. How is it, Sir, that this poor man, for whom I know you professed a friendship, is used thus hardly? His daughter vilely seduced, as a recompence for his hospitality, and he himself thrown into prison perhaps but for resenting the insult? His son too, whom you seared to face as a man"—

"Is it possible, Sir, interrupted his nephew, that my uncle could object that as a crime which his repeated instructions alone have perfuaded me to avoid."

"Your rebuke," cried Sir William, "is just;
A A A O you

we.

hor infl app

rest cen dau thu

nan

her

to reco

con ther will

atto

busi hard mea

hav

66

you have acted in this instance prudently and well, though not quite as your father would have done: my brother indeed was the soul of honour; but thou—yes you have acted in this instance perfectly right, and it has my warmest approbation."

"And I hope," faid his nephew, " that the rest of my conduct will not be found to deserve censure. I appeared, Sir, with this gentleman's daughter at some places of public amusement; thus what was levity, fcandal called by a harsher name, and it was reported that I had debauched her. I waited on her father in person, willing to clear the thing to his fatisfaction, and he received me only with infult and abuse. As for the rest, with regard to his being here, my attorney and steward can best inform you, as I commit the management of business entirely to them. If he has contracted debts and is unwilling or even unable to pay them, it is their business to proceed in this manner, and I see no hardship or injustice in pursuing the most legal means of redrefs."

"If this," cried Sir William, "be as you have stated it, there is nothing unpardonable in your offence; and though your conduct might

Cc

have

have been more generous in not fuffering this gentleman to be oppressed by subordinate tyranny, yet it has been at least equitable."

"He cannot contradict a fingle particular," replied the 'Squire, "I defy him to do fo, and feveral of my fervants are ready to attest what Thus, Sir, continued he, finding that I was filent, for in fact I could not contradict him. "thus, Sir, my own innocence is vindicated: but though at your intreaty I am ready to forgive this gentleman every other offence, yet his attempts to lessen me in your esteem, excite a refentment that I cannot govern. And this too at a time when his fon was actually preparing to take away my life; this, I fay, was fuch guilt, that I am determined to let the law take its courfe. I have here the challenge that was fent me, and two witnesses to prove it; one of my fervants has been wounded dangerously, and even though my uncle himself should disfuade me, which I know he will not, yet I will fee public justice done, and he shall suffer for it."

"Thou monster," cried my wife, " hat thou not had vengeance enough already, buft must my poor boy feel thy cruelty? I hope that good Sir William will protect us, for my fon is as

innocent

inn

did

wif

but

if n

Ter

cal

a ta

the

had

Ter

and

thi

pri

cul

Hi

he

per

'Sq

two

Bu

the

for

LOT

innocent as a child; I am fure he is, and never did harm to man."

"Madam," replied the good man, "your wishes for his safety are not greater than mine; but I am forry to find his guilt too plain; and if my nephew persists—" But the appearance of Jenkinson and the gaoler's two servants now called of our attention, who entered hauling in a tall man, very genteely drest, and answering the description already given of the russian who had carried off my daughter.—Here," cried Jenkinson, pulling him in, "here we have him; and if ever there was a candidate for Tyburn, this is one."

The moment Mr. Thornhill perceived the prisoner, and Jenkinson, who had him in custody, he seemed to shrink back with terror. His face became pale with conscious guilt, and he would have withdrawn; but Jenkinson, who perceived his design, stopt him. — "What, 'Squire," cried he, "are you ashamed of your two old acquaintances, Jenkinson and Baxter? But this is the way that all great men forget their friends, though I am resolved we will not forget you. Our prisoner, please your honour," continued he, turning to Sir William, "has

Cc 2

already

already confessed all. This is the gentleman reported to be fo dangerously wounded: He declares that it was Mr. Thornhill who first put him upon this affair, that he gave him the cloaths he now wears to appear like a gentleman, and furnished him with the post-chaise. The plan was laid between them that he should carry off the young lady to a place of fafety, and that there he should threaten and terrify her; but Mr. Thornhill was to come in in the mean time, as if by accident, to her rescue, and that they should fight awhile, and then he was to run off, by which Mr. Thornhill would have the better opportunity of gaining her affections himself under the character of her defender"

Sir William remembered the coat to have been frequently worn by his nephew, and all the rest the prisoner himself confirmed by a more circumstancial account, concluding, that Mr. Thornhill had often declared to him that he was in love with both sisters at the same time.

"Heavens," cried Sir William, "what a viper have I been fostering in my bosom! And so fond of public justice too as he seemed to be.

But

Bu

ye de

W

ag

W

bi

fa

h

S

n

C

C

n

1

I

But he shall have it; secure him, Mr. Gaoler—yet hold, I fear there is not legal evidence to detain him."

Upon this, Mr. Thornhill, with the utmost humility, entreated that two such abandoned wretches might not be admitted as evidences against him, but that his servants should be examined. —— "Your servants!" replied Sir William; wretch, call them yours no longer; but come let us hear what those fellows have to say; let his butler be called."

When the butler was introduced, he foon perceived by his former master's looks that all his power was now over. "Tell me," cried Sir William sternly, "have you ever seen your master and that fellow drest up in his cloaths in company together?" Yes, please your honour," cried the butler, "a thousand times. he was the man that always brought him his ladies."——"How," interrupted young Mr. Thornhill, "this to my face!"—"Yes," replied the butler, "or to any man's face. To tell you a truth, Master Thornhill, I never either loved you or liked you, and I don't care if I tell you now a piece of my mind."——"Now then," cried Jenkinson, "tell his honour whether you know

any thing of me." - "I can't fay," replied the butler, "that I know much good of you. The night that gentleman's daughter was deluded to our house, you were one of them."-"So then," cried Sir William, "I find you have brought a very fine witness to prove your innocence: thou flain to humanity! to affociate with fuch wretches ! But," (continuing his examination) "you tell me, Mr. Butler, that this was the person who brought him this old gentleman's daughter."- "No, please your honour," replied the butler, " he did not bring her, for the 'Squire himself undertook that bufiness; but he brought the priest that pretended to marry them."- "It is but too true," eried Jenkinson, "I cannot deny it, that was the employment assigned me, and I confess it to my confusion."

"Good heavens!" exclaimed the Baronet, how every new discovery of his villany alarms me. All his guilt is now too plain, and I find his prefent profecution was dictated by tyranny, cowardice, and revenge; at my request, Mr. Gaoler, fet this young officer, now your prifoner, free, and trust to me for the consequences. I'll make it my business to set the affair in a

proper

pro

tur

CO

art

in.

to

da

ru

m

w

M

PI

h

a

g

to

fi

1

F

proper light to my friend the magistrate who has committed him. But where is the unfortunate young lady herself? let her appear to confront this wretch; I long to know by what arts he has seduced her. Entreat her to come in. Where is she?"

"Ah, Sir," faid I, " that question stings me to the heart: I was once indeed happy in a daughter, but her miseries-" Another interruption here prevented me; for who should make her appearance but Miss Arabella Wilmot, who was next day to have been married to Mr. Thornhill. Nothing could equal her furprize at feeing Sir William and his nephew here before her; for her arrival was quite accidental. It happened that she and the old gentleman her father were passing through the town, on their way to her aunt's, who had infifted that her nuptials with Mr. Thornhill should be confummated at her house; but stopping for refreshment, they put up at an inn at the other end of the town. It was there from the window that the young lady happened to observe one of my little boys playing in the street, and instantly sending a footman to bring the child to her, she learnt from him some

account

account of our misfortunes; but was still kept ignorant of young Mr. Thornhill's being the cause. Though her father made several remonstrances on the impropriety of going to a prison to visit us, yet they were ineffectual; she defired the child to conduct her, which he did, and it was thus she surprized us at a juncture so unexpected.

Nor can I go on, without a reflection on those accidental meetings, which, though they happen every day, feldom excite our furprize but upon some extraordinary occasion. To what a fortuitous concurrence do we not owe every pleafure and convenience of our lives. How many feeming accidents must unite before we can be cloathed or fed. The peafant must be disposed to labour, the shower must fall, the wind fill the merchant's fail, or numbers must want the usual supply.

We all continued filent for some moments, while my charming pupil, which was the name I generally gave this young lady, united in her looks compassion and astonishment, which gave new finishings to her beauty. "Indeed, my dear Mr. Thornhill," cried fhe to the 'Squire, who she supposed was come here to fuccour

fuc

unl

me

tan

tak

rel

tha

lik

go

W

hi

hi

di

h

p

th

fo

h

to

ŀ

fuccour and not to oppress us, "I take it a little unkindly that you should come here without me, or never inform me of the situation of a samily so dear to us both: you know I should take as much pleasure in contributing to the relief of my reverend old master here, whom I shall ever esteem, as you can. But I find that, like your uncle, you take a pleasure in doing good in secret."

"He find pleasure in doing good!" cried Sir William, interrupting her. "No, my dear, his pleasures are as base as he his. You see in him, madam, as complete a villain as ever disgraced humanity. A wretch, who, after having deluded this poor man's daughter, after plotting against the innocence of her sister, has thrown the father into prison, and the eldest son into setters, because he had courage to sace his betrayer. And give me leave, madam, now to congratulate you upon an escape from the embraces of such a monster."

"O goodness," cried the lovely girl, "how have I been deceived! Mr. Thornhill informed me for certain, that this gentleman's eldest son, Captain Primrose, was gone off to America with his new, married lady."

"My fweetest miss," cried my wife, "he has told you nothing but falsehoods. My fon George never left the kingdom, nor never was married. Though you have forfaken him, he has always loved you too well to think of any body elfe; and I have heard him fay he would die a bachelor for your fake." She then proceeded to expatiate upon the fincerity of her fon's passion, she set his duel with Mr. Thornhill in a proper light, from thence she made a rapid digression to the 'Squire's debaucheries, his pretended marriages, and ended with a most insulting picture of his cowardice.

"Good heavens!" cried Miss Wilmot, "how very near have I been to the brink of ruin! But how great is my pleasure to have escaped it! Ten thousand falsehoods has this gentleman told me! He had at last art enough to perfuade me that my promife to the only man I efteemed was no longer binding, fince he had been unfaithful. By his falsehoods I was taught to detest one equally brave and generous!"

But by this time my fon was freed from the incumbrances of justice, as the person supposed

to be

Mr.

de ch

nishe

make

enter

and,

appe

a mi

Wil

was

which

in h

the

forg

to c

for

hav

imp

con

deli

be !

Sir,

baf

ma

to be wounded was detected to be an impostor. Mr. Jenkinson also, who had acted as his valet de chambre, had dreffed up his hair, and furnished him with whatever was necessary to make a genteel appearance. He now therefore entered, handsomely dreft in his regimentals, and, without vanity, (for I am above it) he appeared as handsome a fellow as ever wore a military drefs. As he entered, he made Miss Wilmot a modest and distant bow, for he was not as yet acquainted with the change which the eloquence of his mother had wrought in his favour. But no decorums could restrain the impatience of his blushing mistress to be forgiven. Her tears, her looks, all contributed to discover the real fensations of her heart, for having forgotten her former promise, and having fuffered herself to be deluded by an impostor. My fon appeared amazed at her condescension, and could scarce believe it real. - "Sure, madam," cried he, "this is but delusion! I can never have merited this! To be bleft thus is to be too happy?"——"No, Sir," replied she, "I have been deceived, basely deceived, else nothing could have ever made me unjust to my promise. You know

my friendship, you have long known it; but forget what I have done, and as you once had my warmest vows of constancy, you shall now have them repeated; and be assured that if your Arabella cannot be yours, she shall never be another's"——"And no other's you shall be," oried Sir William, "if I have any influence with your father."

This hint was sufficient for my fon Moses who immediately flew to the inn where the old gentleman was, to inform him of every circumftance that had happened. But in the mean time the 'Squire perceiving that he was on every fide undone, now finding that no hopes were left from flattery or diffimulation, concluded that his wifest way would be to turn and face his purfuers. Thus laying afide all shame, he appeared the open hardy villain. "I find then," cried he, "that I am to expect no justice here: but I am resolved it shall be done me. You shall know, Sir," turning to Sir William, "I am no longer a poor dependant upon your favours. I fcorn them. Nothing can keep Miss Wilmot's fortune from me, which, I thank her father's affiduity, is pretty large. The articles, and a bond for her fortune,

her wiff let

fenfi beer artic ceiv turn tune

forti

I ha

" wa least cepta by al mom

M little just foluti fortu

by bo

conv

are figned, and fafe in my possession. It was her fortune, not her person, that induced me to wish for this match; and possessed of the one, let who will take the other."

This was an alarming blow: Sir William was fensible of the justice of his claims, for he had been instrumental in drawing up the marriage articles himself. Miss Wilmot therefore perceiving that her fortune was irretrievably loft. turning to my fon, she asked if the loss of fortune could lessen her value to him. "Though fortune," faid she, " is out of my power, at least I have my hand to give."

"And that, madam," cried her real lover, "was indeed all that you ever had to give; at least all that I ever thought worth the acceptance. And I now protest, my Arabella, by all that's happy, your want of fortune this moment encreases my pleasure, as it serves to convince my fweet girl of my fincerity."

Mr. Wilmot now entering, he feemed not a little pleafed at the danger his daughter had just escaped, and readily consented to a disfolution of the match. But finding that her fortune, which was fecured to Mr. Thornhill by bond, would not be given up, nothing could Dd exceed

exceed his disappointment. He now saw that his money must all go to enrich one who had no fortune of his own. He could bear his being a rascal, but to want an equivalent to his daughter's fortune was wormwood. He fat therefore, for fome minutes, employed in the most mortifying speculation, till Sir William attempted to lessen his anxiety. "I must confess, Sir," cried he, "that your present disappointment does not entirely dis-Your immoderate passion for please me. wealth is now justly punished. But though the young lady cannot be rich, she has still a sufficient competence to give content. Here you fee an honest young foldier, who is wiliing to take her without fortune; they have long loved each other, and for the friendship I bear his father, my interest shall not be wanting in his promotion. Leave then that ambition which disappoints you, and for once admit that happiness which courts your acceptance."

"Sir William," replied the old gentleman,
be assured I never yet forced her inclinations, nor will I now. If she still continues
to love this young gentleman, let her have
him

hin hea wil

> of if am

tog

of fro

for

eac

my be cou

an nev reti

it, i

him with all my heart. There is still, thank heaven, some fortune lest, and your promise will make it something more. Only let my old friend here (meaning me) give me a promise of settling six thousand pounds upon my girl, if ever he should come to his fortune, and I am ready this night to be the first to join them together."

As it now remained with me to make the young couple happy, I readily gave a promife of making the fettlement he required, which, from one who had fuch little expectations as I, was no great favour. We had now therefore the fatisfaction of feeing them fly into each other's arms in a transport. "After all my misfortunes," cried my fon George, "to be thus rewarded! Sure this is more than I could ever have prefumed to hope for. To be possessed of all that's good, and after such an interval of pain! My warmest wishes could never rife fo high !" --- "Yes, my George," returned his lovely bride, "now let the wretch take my fortune; fince you are happy without it, fo am I. O what an exchange have I made from the basest of men to the dearest, best! Let him enjoy our fortune, I now can Dd 2

be happy even in indigence." - "And I promise you," cried the 'Squire, with a malicious grin, "that I shall be very happy with what you despise." - "Hold, hold, Sir," cried Jenkinson, "there are two words to that bargain. As for that lady's fortune, Sir, you shall never touch a fingle stiver of it. Pray, your honour," continued he to Sir William, " can the 'Squire have this lady's fortune if he be married to another? --- "How can you make fuch a fimple demand?" replied the Baronet, "undoubtedly he cannot."- "I am forry for that," cried Jenkinson; " for as this gentleman and I have been old fellow fporters, I have a friendship for him. I must declare, well as I love him, that his contract is not worth a tobacco-stopper, for he is married already." - "You lie, like a rafcal," returned the 'Squire, who feemed roused by this infult; "I never was legally married to any woman," - "Indeed, begging your honour's pardon," replied the other, "you were; and I hope you will shew a proper return of friendship to your own honest Jenkinson, who brings you a wife, and if the company restrains their curiofity a few minutes, they shall fee her."

an

co

CI

do

be

th

of

re

m

fc.

no

th

W

ru

gu

he

n

A

h

I

th

m

lo

h

—So faying, he went off with his usual celerity, and left us all unable to form any probable conjecture as to his design.— "Ay, let him go," cried the 'Squire; "whatever else I may have done, I defy him there. I am too old now to be frightened with squibs."

"I am furprized," faid the Baronet, "what the fellow can intend by this. Some low piece of humour I suppose!"--- "Perhaps, Sir," replied I, "he may have a more ferious meaning. For when we reflect on the various schemes this gentleman has laid to seduce innocence, perhaps fome one more artful than the rest has been found able to deceive him. When we confider what numbers he has ruined, how many parents now feel with anguish the infamy and the contamination which he has brought into their families, it would not furprize me if some one of them. Amazement! Do I fee my loft daughter! Do I hold her! It is, it is my life, my happiness I thought thee loft, my Olivia, yet still I hold thee, - and still thou shalt live to bless me." The warmest transports of the fondest lover were not greater than mine when I faw him introduce my child, and held my daughter

Dd 3

in my arms, whose filence only spoke her raptures. "And art thou returned to me, my darling," cried I, "to be my comfort in age!" - " That the is," cried Jenkinson, " and make much of her, for she is your own homourable child, and as honest a woman as any in the whole room, let the other be who fhe will. And as for you, 'Squire, as fure as you stand there, this young lady is your lawful wedded wife. And to convince you that I speak nothing but truth, here is the licence by which you were married together." So faying, he put the licence into the Baronet's hands, who read it, and found it perfect in every respect. " And now, gentlemen," continued he, "I find you are furprifed at all this; but a few words will explain the difficulty. That there 'Squire of renown, for whom I have a great friendship, but that's between ourselves, has often employed me in doing odd little things for him. Among the rest he commisfioned me to procure him a false licence, and a false priest, in order to deceive this young ady. But as I was very much his friend, what did I do but went and got a true licence and a true priest, and married them both as fast

do it, le

fa

hi hi A

fy

CC

pl to fu re

ha fir de if

CC

ft

fast as the cloth could make them. Perhaps you'll think it was generofity that made me do all this. But no. To my shame I confess it, my only defign was to keep the licence and let the 'Squire know that I could prove it upon him whenever I thought proper, and fo make him come down whenever I wanted money." A burst of pleasure now seemed to fill the whole apartment; our joy reached even to the common room, where the prisoners themselves fympathized,

> And Shook their chains In transport and rude barmony.

Happiness was expanded upon every face, and even Olivia's cheek feemed flushed with pleasure. To be thus restored to reputation, to friends and fortune at once, was a rapture fufficient to stop the progress of decay, and restore former health and vivacity. But perhaps among all there was not one who felt fincerer pleasure than I. Still holding the dear-loved child in my arms, I asked my heart if these transports were not delusive. "How could you," cried I, turning to Mr. Jenkinson, "how could you add to my miseries by the flory of her death? But it matters not; my pleasure at finding her again, is more than a recompence for the pain."

CO

Wa

lac

th

to

fu

tu

th

ag

to

tin

m

pi

at

P

ar

b

k

u

21

10

C

C

H

"As to your question," replied Jenkinson, that is easily answered. I thought the only probable means of freeing you from prison, was by submitting to the 'Squire, and consenting to his marriage with the other young lady. But these you had vowed never to grant while your daughter was living; there was therefore no other method to bring things to bear but by persuading you that she was dead. I prevailed on your wife to join in the deceit, and we have not had a fit opportunity of undeceiving you till now."

In the whole affembly now there only appeared two faces that did not glow with transport. Mr. Thornhill's affurance had entirely forsaken him: he now saw the gulph of infamy and want before him, and trembled to take the plunge. He therefore fell on his knees before his uncle, and in a voice of piercing misery implored compassion. Sir William was going to spurn him away, but at my request he raised him, and after pausing a few moments. "Thy vices, crimes, and ingratitude," cried he, "deserve no tenderness; yet thou shalt not be entirely forsaken, a bare competence

competence shall be supplied, to support the wants of life, but not its sollies. This young lady, thy wife, shall be put in possession of a third part of that fortune which once was thine, and from her tenderness alone thou art to expect any extraordinary supplies for the suture." He was going to express his gratitude for such kindness in a set speech; but the Baronet prevented him by bidding him not aggravate his meanness, which was already but too apparent. He ordered him at the same time to be gone, and from all his former domestics to chuse one such as he should think proper, which was all that should be granted to attend him.

As foon as he left us, Sir William very politely stept up to his new niece with a smile, and wished her joy. His example was followed by Miss Wilmot and her father; my wife too kissed her daughter with much affection, as, to use her own expression, she was now made an honest woman of. Sophia and Moses followed in turn, and even our benefactor Jenkinson desired to be admitted to that honour Our satisfaction seemed scarce capable of increase. Sir William, whose greatest pleasure was in doing good, now looked round with a countenance

a countenance open as the fun, and faw nothing but joy in the looks of all except that of my daughter Sophia, who, for some reasons we could not comprehend, did not feem perfectly fatisfied. "I think now," cried he with a finile, "that all the company, except one or two, feem perfectly happy. There only remains an act of justice for me to do. You are fenfible, Sir," continued he, turning to me, " of the obligations we both owe Mr. Jenkinfon. And it is but just we should both reward him for it. Miss Sophia will, I am fure, make him very happy, and he shall have from me five hundred pounds as her fortune, and upon this I am fure they can live very comfortably together. Come, Miss Sophia, what fay you to this match of my making? Will you have him?" - My poor girl feemed almost finking into her mother's arms at the hideous propofal. "Have him, Sir!" cried she faintly. - "No, Sir. never.-What," cried he again, " not have M. Jenkinson, your benefactor, a handsome young fellow, with five hundred pounds and good expectations!" " I beg, Sir," returned flie, fcarce able to fpeak, "that you'll defift, and not make me fo very wretched."—Was

ever

eve

66 t

infi

fift

not

fhe

tha

not

my

bre

fen

eve

you

hir

for

CO

ha

an

ra

fer

in

th

fa

I

yo

fo

ever fuch obstinacy known," cried he again, "to refuse a man whom the family has such infinite obligations to, who has preferved your fifter, and who has five hundred pound! What not have him !"--- "No, Sir, never," replied fhe, angrily, "I'd fooner die first." -- " If that be the case then," cried he, "if you will not have him. - I think I must have you myfelf." And fo faying, he caught her to his breast with ardour. "My loveliest, my most fensible of girls," cried he, "how could you ever think your own Burchell could deceive you, or that Sir William Thornhill could ever cease to admire a mistress that loved him for himself alone? I have for some years sought for a woman, who a stranger to my fortune could think that I had merit as a man. After having tried in vain, even among the pert and the ugly, how great at last must be my rapture to have made a conquest over such fense and such heavenly beauty." Then turning to Jenkinson, "As I cannot, Sir, part with this young lady myself, for the has taken a fancy to the cut of my face, all the recompence I can make is to give you her fortune, and you may call upon my fleward to-morrow for five hundred pounds." Thus we had all

our compliments to repeat, and Lady Thornhill underwent the fame round of ceremony that her fifter had done before. In the mean time Sir William's gentleman appeared to tell us that the equipages were ready to carry us to the inn, where every thing was prepared for our reception. My wife and I led the van, and left those gloomy mansions of forrow. The generous Baronet ordered forty pounds to be distributed among the prisoners, and Mr. Wilmot, induced by his example, gave half that fum. We were received below by the shouts of the villagers, and I saw and shook by the hand two or three of my honest parishioners, who were among the number. They attended us to our inn, where a fumptuous interminment was provided, and coarfer provisions distributed in great quantisies among the populace.

After supper, as my spirits were exhausted by the alternation of pleasure and pain, which they had sustained during the day, I asked permission to withdraw, and leaving the company in the midst of their mirth, as soon as I found myself alone, I poured out my heart in gratitude to the giver of joy as well as of sorrow, and then slept undisturbed till morning.

CHAP.

I

tu

re

m

to

gi

th

ge

u

de

0

m

as

af

ac

bu

he

CHAP. XXXII.

and expedient them every hour hor bores

The conclusion.

tell us that the mellenger was rettimed I HE next morning as foon as I awaked, I found my eldest son sitting at my bedside, who came to encrease my joy with another turn of fortune in my favour. First having released me from the settlement that I had made the day before in his favour, he let me know that my merchant who had failed in town was arrested at Antwerp, and there had given up effects to a much greater amount than what was due to his creditors. My boy's generofity pleafed me almost as much as this unlooked-for good fortune. But I had fome doubts whether I ought in justice to accept his offer. While I was pondering upon this, Sir William entered the room, to whom I communicated my doubts. His opinion was, that as my fon was already possessed of a very affluent fortune by his marriage, I might accept his offer without any hefitation. His business, however, was to inform me that as he had the night before fent for the licences,

Еe

and expected them every hour, he hoped that I would not refuse my affistance in making all the company happy that morning. footman entered while we were speaking, to tell us that the messenger was returned, and as I was by this time ready, I went down, where I found the whole company as merry as affluence and innocence could make them. However, as they were now preparing for a very folemn ceremony, their laughter entirely displeased me. I told them of the grave, becoming, and fublime department they should assume upon this mystical occasion, and read them two homilies and a thesis of my own composing, in order to prepare them. Yet they still feemed perfectly refractory and ungovernable. Even as we were going along to church, to which I led the way, all gravity had quite forfaken them, and I was often tempted to turn back in indignation. In church a new dilemma arose, which promised no easy solution. This was, which couple should be married first; my fon's bride warmly infifted, that Lady Thornhill (that was to be) should take the lead; but this the other refused with equal ardour, protesting she would not

be

T

be

br

m

th

CI

m

ag

do

th

W

lo

th

ne

W

W

F

ki

fo

fin

th

h

th

in

be guilty of fuch rudeness for the world. The argument was supported for some time between both with equal obstinacy and good breeding. But as I stood all this time with my book ready, I was at last quite tired of the contest, and shutting it, "I perceive," cried I, "that none of you have a mind to be married, and I think we had as good go back again; for I suppose there will be no business done here to day."—This at once reduced them to reason. The Baronet and his Lady were first married, and then my son and his lovely partner.

I had previously that morning given orders that a coach should be sent for my honest neighbour Flamborough and his family, by which means, upon our return to the inn, we had the pleasure of finding the two Miss Flamboroughs alighted before us. Mr. Jenkinson gave his hand to the eldest, and my son Moses led up the other: (and I have since found that he has taken a real liking to the girl, and my consent and bounty he shall have whenever he thinks proper to demand them.) We were no sooner returned to the inn, but numbers of my parishioners, hearing

Ee 2

of my fuccess, came to congratulate me, but among the rest were those who rose to rescue me, and whom I formerly rebuked with such sharpness. I told the story to Sir William, my son-in-law, who went out and reproved them with great severity; but sinding them quite disheartened by his harsh reproof, he gave them half a guinea a-piece to drink his health and raise their dejected spirits.

Soon after this we were called to a very genteel entertainment, which was dreft by Mr. Thornhill's cook. And it may not be improper to observe with respect to that gentleman, that he now resides in quality of companion at a relation's house, being very well liked and feldom fitting at the fide-table except when there is no room at the other; for they make no stranger of him. His time is pretty much taken up in keeping his relation, who is a little melancholy, in spirits, and in learning o blow the French horn. My eldest daughter, however, still remembers him with regret; and she has even told me, though I make a great fecret of it, that when he reforms she may be brought to relent. But to return, for I am not not to digress thus; when we were to

go

W

fh

bi

W

in T

al

W

0

tl

ir

n

W

V

g

P

n

OF WAKEFIELD.

to fit down to dinner our ceremonies were going to be renewed. The question was, whether my eldest daughter, as being a matron, should not sit above the two young brides ; but the debate was cut short by my fon George, who proposed that the company should sit indifcriminately, every gentleman by his lady. This was received with great approbation by all, excepting my wife, who I could perceive was not perfectly fatisfied, as the expected to have had the pleasure of sitting at the head of the table and carving all the meat for all the company. But notwithstanding this, it is impossible to describe our good humour. I can't fay whether we had more wit amongst us now than usual; but I am certain we had more laughing, which answered the end as well. One jest I particularly remember; old Mr. Wilmot drinking to Moles, whose head was turned another way, my fon replied, "Madam, I thank you." Upon which the old gentleman winking upon the rest of the company, observed that he was thinking of his mistress. At which jest I thought the two Miss Flamboroughs would have died with laughing. As foon as dinner was over, according to my Ee 3

two

old cuftom, I requested that the table might be taken away, to have the pleasure of seeing all my family affembled once more by a chearful fire-fide. My two little ones fat upon each knee, the rest of the company by their partners. I had nothing now on this fide of the grave to wish for; all my cares were over, my pleasure was unspeakable. It now only remained that my gratitude in good fortune should exceed my former submission in adversity.

the company. But antichhandur, this it is

real. One jeft I particularly remember a old

beilier and on your sylve my fon replied, " Madem, I thank you." ... Upon which the old every enternant winking upon the reft, of the com-

militefs. At which jeft I thought the two Mifs

As foon as dinner was over, according to mive

THE

THE

DESERTED VILLAGE.

BY

OLIVER GOLDSMITH.

Sweet Auburn, loveliest village of the plain, Where health and plenty cheared the labouring swain,

Where smiling spring its earliest visit paid, And parting fummer's lingering blooms delayed, Dear lovely bowers of innocence and eafe, Seats of my youth, when every fport could please, How often have I loitered o'er thy green, Where humble happiness endeared each scene; How often have I paufed on every charm, The sheltered cot, the cultivated farm, The never failing brook, the bufy mill, The decent church that topt the neighbouring hill, The hawthorn bush, with feats beneath the shade, For talking age and whifpering lovers made; How often have I bleft the coming day, When toil remitting lent its turn to play, And all the village train, from labour free, Led on their sports beneath the spreading tree; While

While many a pastime circled in the shade, The young contending as the old furveyed; And many a gambol frolicked o'er the ground, And flights of art and feafts of strength went round; And still as each repeated pleasure tired, Succeeding sports the mirthful band inspired; The dancing pair that fimply fought renown By holding out to tire each other down; The fwain mistrustless of his smutted face, While fecret laughter tittered round the place; The bashful virgin's fide-long looks of love, The matron's glance that would those looks reprove : (like thefe,

These were thy charms, sweet village; sports With sweet succession, taught even toil to please; These round thy bowers their chearful influence shed, do was an believe I avail gare fled.

These were thy charms-but all these charms Sweet fmiling village, lovelieft of the lawn, Thy iports are fled, and all thy charms withdrawn; Amidst thy bowers the tyrant's hand is seen, And defolation faddens all thy green: One only mafter grasps the whole domain, And half a tillage stints thy smiling plain; No more thy glaffy brook reflects the day, But choaked with fedges, works its weedy way, alid VI

Along

T

A

SI

A

A

B

V

Along the glades, a folitary guest,
The hollow sounding bittern guards its nest;
Amidst thy desert walks the lapwing slies,
And tires their ecchoes with unvaried cries.
Sunk are thy bowers, in shapeless ruin all,
And the long grass o'ertops the mouldering wall,
Andtrembling, shrinking from the spoiler's hand,
Far, far away thy children leave the land.

Ill fares the land, to hastening ills a prey,
Where wealth accumulates, and men decay:
Princes and lords may flourish, or may fade;
A breath can make them, as a breath has made t
But a bold peasantry, their country's pride,
When once destroyed, can never be supplied.

A time there was, ere England's griefs began, When every rood of ground maintained its man; For him light labour spread her wholesome store, Just gave what life required, but gave no more; His best companions, innocence and health; And his best riches, ignorance of wealth.

But times are altered; trade's unfeeling train
Usurp the land and disposses the swain;
Along the lawn, where scattered hamlets rose,
Unwieldy wealth, and cumbrous pomp repose;
And every want to opulence allied,
And every pang that folly pays to pride.

Thefe

These gentle hours that plenty bade to bloom,
Those calm desires that asked but little room,
Those healthful sports that graced the peaceful scene,

Lived in each look, and brightened all the green; These far departing seek a kinder shore, And rural mirth and manners are no more.

Sweet Auburn! parent of the blissful hour,
Thy glades forlorn confess the tyrant's powers.
Here as I take my solitary rounds,
Amidst thy tangling walks, and ruined grounds,
And, many a year elapsed, return to view
Where once the cottage stood, the haw thorn
grew,

Remembrance wakes with all her bufy train, Swells at my breast, and turns the past to pain.

In all my wanderings round this world of care,
In all my griefs—and God has given my share—
I still had hopes my latest hours to crown,
Amidst these humble bowers to lay me down;
To husband out life's taper at the close,
And keep the slame from wasting by repose.
I still had hopes, for pride attends us still,
Amidst the swains to shew my book-learned skill,
Around my fire an evening group to draw,
And tell of all I felt, and all I saw;

And

P

I

A

F

E

P

E

I

And, as an hare whom hounds and horns pursue, Pants to the place from whence at first she flew, I still had hopes, my long vexations past, Here to, return-and die at home at last.

O blest retirement, friend to life's decline. Retreats from care that never must be mine. How happy he who crowns in shades like these, A youth of labour with an age of eafe; Who quits a world where strong temptations try, An I, fince 'tis hard to combat, learns to fly. For him no wretches, born to work and weep, Explore the mine, or tempt the dangerous deep, No furly porter flands in guilty flate, To fourn imploring famine from the gate, But on he moves to meet his latter end. Angels around befriending virtue's friend; Bends to the grave with imperceived decay, While refignation gently slopes the way; And all his prospects brightening to the last, His Heaven commences ere the world be past!

Sweet was the found when oft at evening's close,
Up yonder hill the village murmur rose;
There as I past with careless steps and slow,
The mingling notes came softened from below;
The swain responsive as the milk-maid sung,
The sober herd that lowed to meet their young,

The

The noify geefe that gabbled o'er the pool, The playful children just let loose from schoo! The watch-dog's voice that bayed the whispering return-and die at home at lebniw

And the loud laugh that fpoke the vacant mind, These all in sweet confusion sought the shade; And filled each paule the nightingale had made. But now the founds of population fail, No chearful murmurs fluctuate in the gale, No busy steps the grass-grown foot-way tread, For all the bloomy flush of life is fled. All but you widowed, folitary thing That feebly bends beside the plashy spring; She, wretched matron, forced, in age, for bread, To strip the brook with mantling cresses spread, To pick her wintry faggot from the thorn, To feek her nightly shed, and weep till morn; She only left of all the harmless train, The fad historian of the pensive plain.

Near yonder copfe, where once the garden west wer the found when our atev, b'limb close,

And still where many a garden flower growswild; There, where a few torn shrubs the place disclose, The village preacher's modest mansion rose. A man he was, to all the country dear, And passing rich with forty pounds a year; odP

Remote

U

B

F

N

H

H

Remote from towns he ran his godly race; Nor e'er had changed, nor wished to change his place;

Unpractifed he to fawn, or feek for power, By doctrines fashioned to the varying hour; Far other aims his heart had learned to prize, More skilled to raise the wretched than to rise. His house was known to all the vagrant train, He chid their wanderings, but relieved their pain; The long remembered beggar was his guest, Whose beard descending swept his aged breast; The ruined spendthrift, now no longer proud, Claimed kindredthere, and had his claims allowed; The broken foldier, kindly bade to flay, Sate by his fire, and talked the night away; Wept o'er his wounds, or tales of forrow done, Shouldered his crutch, and shewed how fields were won. (glow.

Pleased with his guests, the good man learned to And quite forgot their vices in their woe; Careless their merits, or their faults to scan, His pity gav charity began.

Thus to relieve the wretched was his pride, And even his failings leaned to virtue's fide; But in his duty prompt at every call, He watched and wept, he prayed and felt, for all.

Ff And,

And, as a bird each fond endearment tries, To tempt its new fledged offspring to the skies; He tried each art, reproved each dull delay, Allured to brighter worlds, and led the way.

Beside the bed where parting life was layed, And sorrow, guilt, and pain, by turns dismayed, The reverend champion stood. At his control, Despair and anguish fled the struggling soul; Comfort came down the trembling wretch to raise, And his last faultering accents whispered praise.

At church, with meek and unaffected grace,
His looks adorned the venerable place;
Truth from his lips prevailed with double fway,
And fools, who came to fcoff, remained to pray,
The fervice past, around the pious man,
With steady zeal each honest rustic ran;
Even children followed with endearing wile,
And plucked his gown, to share the good man's
fmile.

His ready smile a parent's warmth exprest,
Their welfare pleased him, and their cares distrest;
To them his heart, his love, his griefs were given,
But all his serious thoughts had rest in Heaven.
As some tall cliff that lists its awful form,
Swells from the vale, and midway leaves the storm,
Tho' round its breast the rolling clouds are spread,
Eternal

Eternal funshine feetles on its head.

Befide you ftraggling fence that skirts the way. With bloffomed furze unprofitably gay, There, in his noify mansion, skill'd to rule, The village master taught his little school; A man fevere he was, and ftern to view, I knew him well, and every truant knew; Well had the boding tremblers learned to trace The day's disafters in his morning face; Full well they laugh'd with counterfeited glee, At all his jokes, for many a joke had he; Full well the bufy whifper circling round, Conveyed the difmal tidings when he frowned; Yet he was kind, or if fevere in aught, The love he bore to learning was in fault; The village all declared how much he knew; T'was certain he could write, and cypher too; Lands he could measure, terms and tides presage, And even the flory ran that he could gauge. In arguing too, the parfon owned his skill, For even tho' vanquished, he could argue still; While words of learned length, and thundering found.

Amazed the gazing ruftics ranged around; And still they gazed, and still the wonder grew, That one fmall head could carry all he knew.

Ff 2

But

But past is all his fame. The very spot
Where many a time he triumphed, is forgot.
Near yonder thorn, that lifts its head on high,
Where once the sign-post caught the passing eye,
Low lies that house where nut-brown draughts
inspired,

Where grey-beard mirth and fmiling toil retired, Where village statesmen talked with looks profound,

And news much older than their ale went round. Imagination fondly stoops to trace
The parlour splendours of that sessive place;
The white-washed wall, the nicely sanded floor,
The varnished clock that clicked behind the door;
The chest contrived a double debt to pay,
A bed by night, a chest of drawers by day;
The pictures placed for ornament and use,
The twelve good rules, the royal game of goose;
The heart, except when winter chill'd the day,
With aspen boughs, and flowers, and fennel gay,
While broken tea-cups, wisely kept for shew,
Ranged o'er the chimney, glistened in a row.

Vain transitory splendours! Could not all Reprieve the tottering mansion from its fall! Obscure it sinks; nor shall it more impart An hour's importance to the poor man's heart;

Thither

Thither no more the peafant shall repair
To sweet oblivion of his daily care;
No more the farmer's news, the barber's tale,
No more the wood-man's ballad shall prevail;
No more the simith his dusky brow shall clear,
Relax his ponderous strength, and lean to hear;
The host himself no longer shalc be found
Careful to see the mantling bliss go round;
Nor the coy maid, half willing to be prest,
Shall kiss the cup to pass it to the rest.

Yes! let the rich deride, the proud disdain,
These simple blessings of the lowly train;
To me more dear, congenial to my heart,
One native charm, than all the gloss of art;
Spontaneous joys, where Nature has its play,
The soul adopts, and owns their first born sway;
Lightly they frolic o'er the vacant mind,
Unenvied, unmolested, unconfined.
But the long pomp, the midnight masquerade,
With all the freaks of wanton wealth arrayed,
In these, ere trislers half their wish obtain,
The toiling pleasure sickens into pain;
And, even while fashion's brightest arts decoy,
The heart distrusting asks, if this be joy.

Ye friends to truth, ye statesmen, who survey The rich man's joys encrease, the poor's decay,

Ff 3

Tis yours to judge, how wide the limits stand Between a splendid and an happy land. Proud swells the tide with loads of freighted ore, And shouting Folly hails them from her shore; Hoards, even beyond the miser's wish abound, And rich men slock from all the world around. Yet count our gains. This wealth is but a name That leaves our useful products still the same. Not so the loss. The man of wealth and pride, Takes up a space that many poor supplied; Space for his lake, his park's extended bounds, Space for his horses, equipage, and hounds; The robe that wraps his limbs in silken sloth, Has robbed the neighbouring sields of half their growth;

I

E

I

His feat, where folitary fports are feen,
Indignant fpurns the cottage from the green;
Around the world each needful product flies,
For all the luxuries the world fupplies.
While thus the land adorned for pleafure, all
In barren fplendour feebly waits the fall.

As some fair semale unadorned and plain,
Secure to please while youth confirms her reign,
Slights every borrowed charm that dress supplies
Nor shares with art the triumph of her eyes.
Butwhenthosecharms are past, for charms are frail,
When

When time advances, and when lovers fail,
She then shines forth, solicitous to bless,
In all the glaring impotence of dress.
Thus fares the land, by luxury betrayed;
In nature's simplest charms at first arrayed;
But verging to decline, its splendours rise,
Its vistas strike, its palaces surprize;
While scourged by famine from the smiling land,

The mournful peasant leads his humble hand; And while he finks without one arm to fave, The country blooms—a garden, and a grave.

Where then, ah where, shall poverty reside,
To, scape the pressure of contiguous pride?
If to some common's fenceless limits strayed,
He drives his slock to pick the scanty blade,
Those fenceless sields the sons of wealth divide,
And even the bare-worn common is denied.

If to the city sped—What waits him there? To see profusion that the must not share; To see ten thousand baneful arts combined To pamper luxury, and thin mankind; To see those joys the sons of pleasure know, Extorted from his fellow-creature's woe. Here, while the courtier glitters in brocade, There the pale artist plies the sickly trade;

Here

Here, while the proud their long-drawn pomps display,

There the black gibbet glooms beside the way. The dome where Pleasure holds her midnight reign,

Here, richly deckt, admits the gorgeous train;
Tumultuous grandeur crowds the blazing square.
The rattling chariots clash, the torches glare.
Sure scenes like these no troubles e'er annoy!
Sure these denote one universal joy!
Are these thy serious thoughts?—Ah, turnh tine eyes

Where the poor houseless shivering female lies. She once, perhaps, in village plenty blest, Has wept at tales of innocence distrest; Her modest looks the cottage might adorn, Sweet as the primrose peeps beneath the thorn; Now lost to all; her friends, her virtue sled, Near her betrayer's door she lays her head, And pinch'd with cold, and shrinking from the shower,

With heavy heart deplores that luckless hour When idly first, ambitious of the town,
She left her wheel and robes of country brown.
Do thine, sweet Auburn, thine, the loveliest train.

Do

D

A

Do thy fair tribes participate her pain? Even now, perhaps, by cold and hunger led, At proud men's door they ask a little bread!

Ah, no. To distant climes, a dreary scene,
Where half the convex world intrudes between,
Through torrid tracts with fainting steps they go,
Where wild Altama murmurs to their woe.
Far different there from all that charm'd before,
The various terrors of that horrid shore;
Those blazing suns that dart a downward ray,
And siercely shed intolerable day;
Those matted woods where birds forget to sing,
But silent bats in drowsy clusters cling,
Those poisonous fields with rank luxuriance crowned,

Where the dark scorpion gathers death around; Where at each step the stranger sears to wake The ratling terrors of the vengesul snake; Where crouching tigers wait their hapless prey, And savage men, more murderous still than they; While oft in whirls the mad tornado slies, Mingling the ravaged landscape with the skies. Far different these from every former scene, The cooling brook, the grassy vested green, The breezy covert of the warbling grove, That only sheltered thests of harmless love.

Good

Good Heaven! what forrows gloom'd that parting day,

That called them from their native walks away; When the poor exiles, every pleasure past, Hung round their bowers, and fondly looked their last,

And took a long farewell, and wished in vain For feats like these beyond the western main; And shuddering still to face the distant deep, Returned and wept, and still returned to weep. The good old fire, the first prepared to go To new found worlds, and wept for others woe. But for himself, in conscious virtue brave, He only wished for worlds beyond the grave. His lovely daughter, lovelier in her tears, The fond companion of his helpies years, Silent went next, neglectful of her charms, And left a lover's for a father's arms. With louder plaints the mother spoke her woes; And bleft the cot where every pleasure rose; And kift her thoughtless babes with many a tear, And claspt them close in forrow doubly dear; Whilst her fond husband strove to lend relief In all the filent manliness of grief.

O luxury! Thou curst by Heaven's decree, How ill exchanged are things like these for thee!

How

Ho

Dif

Ki

Bo

At

A

Ti

Do

A

I

T

I

How do thy potions, with infidious joy,
Diffuse their pleasures only to destroy!
Kingdoms, by thee, to sickly greatness grown,
Boast of a florid vigour not their own;
At every draught more large and large they grow;
A bloated mass of rank unwieldy woe;
Till sapped their strength, and every part unsound,
Down, down they sink, and spread a ruin round.

Even now the devastation is begun, And half the business of destruction done: Even now, methinks, as pondering here I stand, I fee the rural virtues leave the land: Down where you anchoring vessel spreads the fail, That idly waiting flaps with every gale, Downward they move, a melancholy band, Pass from the shore, and darken all the strand. Contented toil, and hospitable care, And kind connubial tenderness, are there; And piety, with wishes placed above, And steady loyalty, and faithful love: And thou, fweet Poetry, thou lovelieft maid, Still first to fly where sensual joys invade; Unfit in these degenerate times of shame, To catch the heart, or strike for honest fame; Dear charming nymph, neglected and decried, My shame in crowds, my solitary pride;

Thou

Thou fource of all my blifs, and all my woe, That found'st me poor at first, and keep'st me so: Thou guide by which the nobler arts excell, Thou nurse of every virtue, fare thee well. Farewell, and O where'er thy voice be tried, On Torno's cliffs, or Pambamarca's fide, Whether where equinoctial fervours glow, Or winter wraps the polar world in fnow, Still let thy voice prevailing over time, Redress the rigours of the inclement clime; Aid flighted truth, with thy perfuafive ftrain Teach erring man to spurn the rage of gain; Teach him that states of native strength possest, Tho' very poor, may still be very blest; That trade's proud empire hastes to swift decay, As ocean fweeps the labour'd mole away; While felf-dependent power can time defy, As rooks refift the billows and the fky.

FINIS.



A CATALOGUE

Of English Books to be sold by CHARLES POUGENS. PARIS, rue St.-Thomas-du-Louvre, No. 246.

GRAMMATICAL institutes or an easy introduction to Dr. Lowth's English Grammar designed for the use of schools, by John Ash a new edition revised corrected and enlarged. London Dilly 1793. I vol: in-12. I liv. 10 s.

A french and English Grammar by Siret, 1 vol: in-80. 2 liv.

The idioms of the french and English Languages being Equally necessary to the french and other foreigners understanding french to learn English, by Lewis Chambaud. London, Nourse

1793. I vol. in-12. I liv. 16.

The new English and french pocket Dictionary carefully compiled, from the Dictionaries of the french academy, Dr. Johnson and other of the best authorities, by Thomas Nugent: a new edition with considerable improvements, to which is prefixed a compendious English grammar and a table of homonymous words, Basle. J. Decker 1797. 2 vol. 6 liv.

Boyer's Dictionary abridged English and french, and french and English, to which are added the accents of the English words to facilitate their pronunciation to foreigners; the seventeenth

edition. 2 vol. in-89. 9 liv.

Abridgment of the Gardener's Dictionary, Lond. 1771. Bound. 1 vol. in-4°. fig. 12 liv. Payne's Age of Reason and Dissertation on the first principles of government. 1 vol. in-8°.
2 liv. 10 s.

A Father's Legacy to his daughters by the late Dr. Gregory of Edinburg, new edition. Lond. Symonds 1793. 1 liv. 16.

Fables by the late M. John Gay in two parts complete in one volume. London John Bell 1793. 1 vol. in-12. 1 liv. 16.

Letters of the right honourable lady Mary Wortley Montague written during her travels in Europe Afia and Africa to persons of distinction men of letters &c. in different parts of Europe, which contain among other curious relations, accounts of the policy and manners of the Turks, drawn from sources that have been inaccessible to other travellers. London, 1793. 2 vol- in-12, 3 liv.

Letters from France containing a sketch of the politics of France, from the thirty first of May 1793, till the 10 th. of Thermidor 28th. of July 1794, and of the scenes which have passed in the prisons of Paris. By Helen Maria Williams. Lond. Robinson 1795. 3 vol.in-12.

5 liv.

Paul and Virginia translated from the french of Bernardin de St.-Pierre, by Helen Maria Williams author of letters on the french revolution, Julia a Novel, poems, &c. 1795. 1 vol. in 8°. fig. 6 liv.

Idem, 1 vol. in-12, 1 liv. 16 s.

A fentimental Journey through France and Italy, by Mr. Yorick a new edition. London Symonds. 1793. 2 tomes in one vol. in-12, 2 liv.

The man of Feeling, a new edition. London

Cadell, 1793, 1 vol. in-12. 2 liv.

The hiftory of the adventures of Joseph Andrews and his friend Mr. Abraham Adams written in imitation of the manner of Cervantes author of don Quixote; by Henry Fielding. London; Simonds, 2 vol. in - 12 6 liv.

Vicar of Wakefield and Deferted village by Goldsmith a new edition. Lond. 1797. 1 vol. in-12. 3 liv.

Baretti's Italian and English dictionary. Lond. 1740. 2 vol. in-4°. Bound 36 liv.

Bolingbroke's Miscellaneous works Edinburg, 1768. 4 vol. in-8°. Bound 18 liv.

Brydone's tour through Sicily and Malta. 2 vol. in-8°. Half bound 15 liv.

Broke's natural history with Engr. Lond. 1764. 6 vol. in-12. Bound 36 liv.

Camilla or the picture of a youth by Miss Burney. Lond. 1796. 5 vol. in-8°. Bound 48 liv.

Cavallo on Électricity. Lond. 1721. 1 vol. in-4°. Bound 21 liv.

Chesterfield's Letters. Lond. 1774. 2 vol. in-4°. Half bound 42 liv.

Clarissa Harlowe's Letters. Lond. 1789. 8 vol. in-12. Bound 30 liv.

Essays on the Microscopes by G. Adams. Lond. 1787. Engr. 2 vol. in-4°. Bound 48 liv.

Forrest's Voyage to new Guinea. Engr. Lond. 1779. 1 vol. in-4°. Half bound 30 liv.

Fergusson's history of roman republic. Lond. 1783. 3 vol. in-4°. Half bound 54 liv.

Forster's Voyages round the world. Lond. 1777.

2 vol. in-4°. Bound 48 liv.

Gibbon's history of the decline and fall of the roman Empire. Lond. 1777. 3 vol. in-4°. Half bound 54 liv.

Grandisson's (Sir Charles) Letters. Lond. 1754.

7 vol. in-12. Bound 30 liv.

Hayley Essay on painting in two Epistles. Lond. 1781. in-4°. Bound 18 liv.

Harrington's Oceana. Lond. 1771. A large in-4°. Bound 42 liv.

Homer's Iliad by Pope. Lond. 1729. 6 vol. in-12. Bound 20 liv.

Lord Littleton's history of Henry II. Lond. 1769. 4 vol. in-8°. Bound 30 liv.

Paw's history of Indostan. Engr. Lond. 2 vol. in-4°. 1768. Bound 60 liv.

Robertson's history of Charles V. Lond. 1774-4 vol. in-8°. Bound 30 liv.

Robertson's history of Scotland - America— Charles V. Engr. Lond. 1749. 7 vol. in-4°. Bound 168 liv.

Sanderson's Algebra. Cambridge. 1740. 2 vol. in-4°. Bound 42 liv.

Sheridan's dictionary. Lond. 1780. 2 vol. in-4°. Half bound 42 liv.

Simpson's Doctrine of fluxions. Lond. 1750. 2 vol. in-8°. Bound 18 liv.

Watson's history of Philip II et III. Lond. 1777. 3 vol. in-4°. Bound 72 liv.

Cook's Voyage Engr. Lond. 2 vol. in 8°. Half bound 18 liv.

i.

d. e. d. d. d. d.

7·

3